

HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023



From a photograph copyright, 1899, by Pach Bros., N. Y.

President William McKinley.

HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES

FROM THE EARLIEST DISCOVERY OF
AMERICA TO THE END OF 1902

BY

E. BENJAMIN ANDREWS

CHANCELLOR OF THE UNIVERSITY OF NEBRASKA
FORMERLY PRESIDENT OF BROWN UNIVERSITY

With 550 Illustrations and Maps

VOLUME V.

NEW YORK
CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS

1903

COPYRIGHT, 1903, BY
CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS

CONTENTS

PERIOD VI

EXPANSION

1888-1902

PAGE

CHAPTER I. DRIFT AND DYE IN LAW-MAKING 17

General Revision and Extension of State Constitutions.—Introduction of Australian Ballot in Various States.—Woman Suffrage in the West.—Negro Suffrage in the South.—Educational Qualification.—“The Mississippi Plan.”—South Carolina Registration Act.—The “Grandfather” Clause in Louisiana Constitution.—Alabama Suffrage.

CHAPTER II. THE PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN OF 1888 33

Tariff Reform Democratic Creed.—Republican Banner, High Protection.—Republican Convention at Chicago.—Nomination of Benjamin Harrison for President.—Biographical Sketch of Benjamin Harrison.—Political Strength in the West.—National Association of Democratic Clubs and Republican League.—Civil Service as an Issue in Campaign.—Democratic Blunders.—The “Murchison” Letter.—Lord Sackville-West Given His Passports.—Use of Money in Campaign by Both Political Parties.—Tariff the Main Issue.—Trusts.—“British Free Trade.”—Popular Vote at the Election.

CHAPTER III. MR. HARRISON'S ADMINISTRATION 49

Steamship Subsidies Advocated.—Chinese Immigration and the Geary Law.—Immigration Restriction.—Thomas B. Reed Institutes Parliamentary Innovations in the House of Representatives.—Counting a Quorum.—The "Force Bill" in Congress.—Resentment of the South.—Defeated in Senate.—The "Billion Dollar Congress" and the Dependent Pensions Act.—Pension Payments.—The McKinley Tariff Act and "Blaine" Reciprocity.—International Copyright Act Becomes a Law.—Mr. Blaine as Secretary of State.—Murder by "Mafia" Italians Causes Riot in New Orleans.—The Itata at San Diego, California.—The "Barrundia" Incident.—U. S. Assumes Sovereignty Over Tutuila, Samoa.—Congressional Campaign, 1890.

CHAPTER IV. NON-POLITICAL EVENTS OF PRESIDENT HARRISON'S TERM 69

Commemorative Exercises of the Centennial Anniversary of Washington's Inauguration as President.—Verse Added to Song "America."—Whittier Composes an Ode.—Unveiling of Lee Monument.—Sectional Feeling Allayed.—The Louisiana Lottery Put Down.—The Opening of Oklahoma.—Sum Paid Seminole Indians.—The Messiah Craze of the Indians.—The Johnstown Flood.—The Steel Strike at Homestead, Pa.—Congressional Investigation.—Riot in Tennessee Over Convict Labor in the Mines.—Mormonism.—America Aids Russia in Famine.

CHAPTER V. THE WORLD'S COLUMBIAN EXPOSITION 91

Preparation for the World's Fair.—Columbus Day in Chicago.—In New York.—Presidential Election of 1892.—The Campaign.—Cleveland and Harrison Nominated by the Respective Parties.—Populism.—Gen. Weaver Populistic Candidate.—Reciprocity in the Campaign of 1892.—Result of the Election.—Opening Exercises of the World's Fair.—The Buildings and Grounds.—The Spanish Caravals.—The Court of Honor.—Burning of the Cold

Storage Building.—Government Exhibits.—Midway Plaisance.—
The Ferris Wheel.—Buildings Burned.—Fair Not a Financial
Success.—The Attendance.

	PAGE
CHAPTER VI. ECONOMIC AND SOCIAL MOVE-	
MENT	107

Growth of Population in Cities and States.—Centre of Popula-
tion.—The Railroads.—Industrial Progress.—Development of Use
of Electricity in Telegraph, Telephone, Lighting, and Manufactur-
ing.—Niagara Falls Harnessed.—Thomas A. Edison.—Nikola
Tesla.—The Use of the Bicycle.—Growth of Agriculture and Im-
provement of Implements.—Position of Women.—The Salvation
Army Established in America.—Its Growth and Work.

CHAPTER VII. MR. CLEVELAND AGAIN PRESI-	
DENT	122

Democratic Congress.—President Extends Merit System.—Anti-
Lottery Bill.—President Calls a Special Session of Congress.—Sale
of Bonds to Maintain Reserve of Gold.—The Wilson Tariff Law
Passed.—Income Tax Unconstitutional.—Bond Issues.—Foreign
Affairs.—Coup d'état of Provisional Government of Hawaii.—
Special Commissioner.—Queen Liliuokalani.—Queen Renounces
Throne.—President Cleveland's Venezuelan Message.—Measures to
Preserve National Credit.—Venezuelan Boundary Commission.—
Lexow Committee Investigation in New York City.—Reform
Ticket Elected.—Greater New York.—American Protective Asso-
ciation.

CHAPTER VIII. LABOR AND THE RAILWAYS .	138
--	-----

The March of the Coxey Army.—Arrest of Leaders.—The
American Railway Union Strike.—Refusal of Pullman Company
to Arbitrate.—Association of General Managers.—Federal Injunc-
tion.—Federal Riot Proclamation and Troops Detailed.—Governor
Altgeld's Protest.—Debs.—"Government by Injunction."—Com-
mission of Investigation.—General Allotment of Indian Lands
Under the Dawes Act.

	PAGE
CHAPTER IX. NEWEST DIXIE	153

Harmony Between North and South.—Consecration of Chickamauga-Chattanooga Military Park.—Agricultural Development in the South.—Manufactures.—Natural Products.—Southern Characteristics. — The "Black Belt."—Montgomery Conference on the Negro Question.—Lynching.—Booker T. Washington and the Tuskegee Institute.—Negro Population.

CHAPTER X. THE MEN AND THE ISSUE IN 1896	171
--	-----

Free Silver Coinage Issue in the Campaign.—Republican Convention in St. Louis.—The Money Plank in the Platform.—Withdrawal of Senator Teller and Free Silver Delegates.—William McKinley and Garret A. Hobart Nominated for President and Vice-President.—Sketch of Life of William McKinley.—Democratic Convention Held in Chicago.—Demand for Free and Unlimited Coinage of Silver.—William J. Bryan Makes "Cross of Gold" Speech.—Delegates Refuse to Vote.—W. J. Bryan and Arthur Sewall Nominated.—Sketch of William J. Bryan.—Thomas Watson Nominated for Vice-President by Populist Convention.—National or Gold Democratic Ticket.—Speeches Made by Candidates.—Result of the Election.

CHAPTER XI. MR. MCKINLEY'S ADMINISTRATION	191
---	-----

John Sherman, William R. Day, and John Hay as Secretary of State.—Other Members of Cabinet.—Revival of Business in 1897.—Gold Discovery in Yukon, Klondike, and Cape Nome.—Alaskan Boundary Controversy Between United States and Great Britain.—Joint High Commission Canvasses Boundary and Sealing Question.—Estimate of Loss to Seal Herd.—Sealskins Ordered Confiscated and Destroyed at United States Ports.—Hawaiian Islands Annexed.—Special Envoys to the Powers Appointed to Consider International Bi-Metallism.—President Withdraws Positions from the Classified Service.—Extra Session of Congress.—Passes Dingley Tariff Act.—Reciprocity Clauses.—Grant Mausoleum Completed.—Presentation Ceremonies at New York.

	PAGE
CHAPTER XII. THE WAR WITH SPAIN	210

Cuban Discontent with Spanish Rule.—United States' Neutral Attitude Toward Spain and Cuba.—Red Cross Society Aids Reconcentrados.—Spanish Minister Writes Letter that Leads to Resignation.—United States Battleship Maine Sunk in Havana Harbor.—Congress Declares the People of Cuba Free and Independent.—Minister Woodford Receives his Passports at Madrid.—Increase of the Regular Army.—Spain Prepares for War.—Army Equipment Insufficient.—Strength of Navy.—The Oregon Makes Unprecedented Run.—Admiral Cervera's Fleet in Santiago Harbor.—Navy at Santiago Harbor Entrance.—Army Lands near Santiago.—The Darkest Day of the War.—Sinking of the Collier Merrimac to Block Harbor Entrance.—Spanish Ships Leave.—General Toral Surrenders.—Expedition of General Miles to Porto Rico.—Commodore George Dewey Enters Manila Bay.—Destroys Spanish Fleet.—Manila Capitulates.—Treaty of Paris Signed.

CHAPTER XIII. "CUBA LIBRE"	240
--------------------------------------	-----

Admiral Sampson and Admiral Schley in Santiago Naval Battle.—Court of Inquiry Appointed.—Paris Treaty of Peace Ratified.—Foreign Criticism.—The Samoan Islands.—Civil Government Established in Porto Rico.—Foreign Commerce of Porto Rico.—Congressional Pledge about Cuba.—Census of Cuba.—General Leonard Wood, Governor of Cuba.—Cuban Constitutional Convention.—"Platt Amendment."—Cuban Constitution Adopted.—First President of Cuba.—Reciprocity with Cuba.

CHAPTER XIV. THE UNITED STATES IN THE ORIENT.—PHILIPPINES AND FILIPINOS	258
---	-----

Area of the Philippines.—The Native Tribes.—Population.—Education Under Spanish Rule.—Filipinos.—Ilocos.—Igorrotes.—Ilocoans.—Moros.—Spain as a Colonist.—Religious Orders.—Secret Leagues.—Spain and the Filipinos.—Emilio Aguinaldo.—The Philippines in the Treaty of Paris.—Senate Resolution.

CHAPTER XV. THE UNITED STATES IN THE
ORIENT.—WAR.—CONTROVERSY.—PEACE . 281

Filipinos' Foothold in Philippines.—Attitude Toward Filipinos.—President Orders Government Extended Over Archipelago.—American Rule Awakens Hostility.—First Philippine Commission.—Philippine Congress Votes for Peace.—Revolution.—Treachery of Filipinos.—General Frederick Funston Captures Aguinaldo.—Aguinaldo Swears Allegiance to the United States.—The Constitution and the Philippines.—United States Supreme Court Decisions.—Tariff.—Anti-Imperialism.—Second Commission.—Civil Government Inaugurated.—Educational Reforms.

CHAPTER XVI. POLITICS AT THE TURNING OF
THE CENTURY 301

Candidates for President in 1900.—McKinley Renominated.—Bryan Nominated.—Gold Democrats.—Fusion.—Populists.—Silver Republicans.—Anti-Imperialism.—Tariff for Colonies.—Porto Rico Tariff.—President McKinley's Opposition to Bill.—Campaign Issues.—Boer War.—Trusts.—Democratic Defeat.—Coal Strike.—Reasons for Democratic Defeat.—Mr. Bryan Insists on Silver Issue.—Monetary System on a Gold Basis.—Result of Election.

CHAPTER XVII. THE TWELFTH CENSUS . 325

Permanent Census Bureau.—Alaska Census.—Method of Taking Census.—Two Thousand Employees.—Population of United States.—Nevada Loses in Population.—Urban Increase.—Greater New York.—Cities of More than a Million Inhabitants.—Loss in Rural Population.—Centre of Population.—Proportion of Males to Females.—Foreign Born Population.—Character of Immigration.—Chinese.—Congressional Apportionment.—Farms.—Crops.—Manufacturing Capital Invested.—Foreign Commerce.—Revenues.—War Taxes Repealed.—National Debt.

CHAPTER XVIII. THE PAN-AMERICAN EXPOSITION, 1901 341

The Opening.—Triumphal Bridge.—Electric Tower.—Temple of Music.—Architecture.—Coloring of the "Rainbow City."—Symbolism of Coloring.—Sculpture.—Electrical Illumination.—The Chaining of Niagara.—The Midway.—The Athletic Congress.—Conservatory.—The Spanish-American Countries Represented.—United States Government Building.

CHAPTER XIX. MR. MCKINLEY'S END 359

President McKinley's Address at the Pan-American Exposition.—The President Shot.—His Illness and Death.—The Funeral Ceremony.—In Washington.—At Canton.—Commemorative Services.—Mr. McKinley's Career.—Political Insight.—Americanism.—His Administration as President.—Leon Czolgosz, the Murderer of President McKinley.—Anarchists.—Anti-Anarchist Law.—Vice-President Theodore Roosevelt Succeeds to the Presidency.

CHAPTER XX. THE RISE OF ROOSEVELT 382

Career of Theodore Roosevelt.—Characteristics.—Temper and Method.—Administration.—Purchase of Danish West Indies.—National Irrigation Law.—Reciprocity.—Trusts.—Industrial Confederations.—Steel and Steamship Combinations.—Ship Subsidy Bill.—Beef Trust.—Steel Strike of 1901.—Anthracite Coal Strike of 1902.—President Roosevelt Calls Conference for its Settlement.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
PRESIDENT WILLIAM MCKINLEY. (From a copyright photograph, 1899, by Pach Bros., New York),	<i>Frontispiece</i>
A NEW YORK POLLING PLACE, SHOWING BOOTHS ON THE LEFT,	22
BENJAMIN R. TILLMAN,	28
GROVER CLEVELAND. (Photograph copyrighted by C. M. Bell),	33
W. Q. GRESHAM,	34
LEVI P. MORTON,	35
BENJAMIN HARRISON,	36
LORD L. S. SACKVILLE-WEST,	42
JOSEPH B. FORAKER,	46
"THE CHINESE MUST GO!" DENIS KEARNEY ADDRESS- ING THE WORKINGMEN ON THE NIGHT OF OCTOBER 29, ON NOB HILL, SAN FRANCISCO,	50
THOMAS B. REED,	52
DAVID C. HENNESSY,	59
AN EPISODE OF THE LYNCHING OF THE ITALIANS IN NEW ORLEANS. THE CITIZENS BREAKING DOWN THE DOOR OF THE PARISH PRISON WITH THE BEAM BROUGHT THERE THE NIGHT BEFORE FOR THAT PUR- POSE,	60
OLD PARISH JAIL, NEW ORLEANS, LA.,	61
CANAL STREET, NEW ORLEANS, LA.,	61
A. G. THURMAN,	63
CHILIAN STEAMER ITATA IN SAN DIEGO HARBOR,	64
PRESIDENT HARRISON BEING ROWED ASHORE AT FOOT OF WALL STEET, NEW YORK, APRIL 29, 1889,	67
WASHINGTON INAUGURAL CELEBRATION, 1889, NEW YORK. PARADE PASSING UNION SQUARE ON BROAD- WAY,	71

	PAGE
UNVEILING OF THE EQUESTRIAN STATUE OF ROBERT E. LEE, MAY 29, 1890,	74
HENRY W. GRADY,	75
FRANCIS T. NICHOLLS,	77
THE BUILDING OF A WESTERN TOWN, GUTHRIE, OKLAHOMA: A GENERAL VIEW OF THE TOWN ON APRIL 24, 1889, THE SECOND DAY AFTER THE OPENING. A VIEW ALONG OKLAHOMA AVENUE ON MAY 10, 1889. OKLAHOMA AVENUE AS IT APPEARED ON MAY 10, 1893, DURING GOVERNOR NOBLE'S VISIT,	79
MAIN STREET, JOHNSTOWN, AFTER THE FLOOD,	83
BURNING OF BARGES DURING HOMESTEAD STRIKE,	85
THE CARNEGIE STEEL WORKS. SHOWING THE SHIELD USED BY THE STRIKERS WHEN FIRING THE CANNON AND WATCHING THE PINKERTON MEN—HOMESTEAD STRIKE,	86
INCITING MINERS TO ATTACK FORT ANDERSON. THE GROVE BETWEEN BRICEVILLE AND COAL CREEK,	87
STATE TROOPS AND MINERS AT BRICEVILLE, TENN.,	88
THE MORMON TEMPLE AT SALT LAKE CITY,	89
COLUMBIAN CELEBRATION, NEW YORK, APRIL 28, 1893. PARADE PASSING FIFTH AVENUE HOTEL,	91
PINTA, SANTA MARIA, NIÑA—LYING IN THE NORTH RIVER, NEW YORK—THE CARAVELS WHICH CROSSED FROM SPAIN TO BE PRESENT AT THE WORLD'S FAIR AT CHICAGO,	93
THE MANUFACTURES AND LIBERAL ARTS BUILDING, SEEN FROM THE SOUTHWEST,	96
HORTICULTURAL BUILDING, WITH ILLINOIS BUILDING IN THE BACKGROUND,	98
A VIEW TOWARD THE PERISTYLE FROM MACHINERY HALL,	100
THE ADMINISTRATION BUILDING, SEEN FROM THE AGRICULTURAL BUILDING,	102
MIDWAY PLAISANCE, WORLD'S FAIR, CHICAGO,	103
THE BURNING OF THE WHITE CITY: ELECTRICITY BUILDING—MINES AND MINING BUILDING,	105
THE NEW YORK LIFE INSURANCE BUILDING IN CHICAGO. (Showing the construction of outer walls),	108
INTERIOR OF THE POWER HOUSE AT NIAGARA FALLS,	111

	PAGE
THOMAS ALVA EDISON. (Copyright photograph by W. A. Dickson),	114
NIKOLA TESLA,	115
BICYCLE PARADE, NEW YORK. FANCY COSTUME DIVISION,	116
HATCHERY ROOM OF THE FISH COMMISSION BUILDING AT WASHINGTON, D. C., SHOWING THE HATCHERY JARS IN OPERATION,	117
WILLIAM BOOTH. (From a photograph by Rockwood, New York),	120
GROVER CLEVELAND. (From a photograph by Alexander Black),	123
WILLIAM L. WILSON,	126
PRINCESS (AFTERWARDS QUEEN) LILIUOKALANI,	128
JAMES H. BLOUNT,	129
ALBERT S. WILLIS,	130
RICHARD OLNEY,	132
THE LEXOW INVESTIGATION. THE SCENE IN THE COURT ROOM AFTER CREEDEN'S CONFESSION, DECEMBER 15, 1894,	134
CHARLES H. PARKHURST. (Copyright photograph by C. C. Langill),	135
WILLIAM L. STRONG,	136
COXEY'S ARMY ON THE MARCH TO THE CAPITOL STEPS AT WASHINGTON,	139
THE TOWN OF PULLMAN,	141
GEORGE M. PULLMAN,	142
CAMP OF THE U. S. TROOPS ON THE LAKE FRONT, CHICAGO,	143
BURNED CARS IN THE C., B. & Q. YARDS AT HAWTHORNE, CHICAGO,	143
OVERTURNED BOX CARS AT CROSSING OF RAILROAD TRACKS AT 39TH STREET, CHICAGO,	143
HAZEN S. PINGREE,	145
GOV. JOHN P. ALTGELD,	147
EUGENE V. DEBS,	148
THE CHICKAMAUGA NATIONAL MILITARY PARK. GROUP OF MONUMENTS ON KNOLL SOUTHWEST OF SNODGRASS HILL,	154

	PAGE
A GROVE OF ORANGES AND PALMETTOES NEAR ORMOND, FLORIDA,	156
BOOKER T. WASHINGTON,	165
THE ATLANTA EXPOSITION. ENTRANCE TO THE ART BUILDING,	167
SENATOR TELLER, OF COLORADO,	172
SENATOR CANNON,	173
GARRET A. HOBART, VICE-PRESIDENT. (Copyright photo- graph, 1899, by Pach Bros., New York),	175
THE MCKINLEY-HOBART PARADE PASSING THE REVIEW- ING STAND, NEW YORK, OCTOBER 31, 1896,	179
BRYAN SPEAKING FROM THE REAR END OF A TRAIN,	182
ARTHUR SEWALL,	185
EX-SENATOR PALMER,	186
SIMON E. BUCKNER,	187
JOHN SHERMAN,	191
LYMAN J. GAGE, SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY,	192
JOHN D. LONG, SECRETARY OF THE NAVY,	192
CORNELIUS N. BLISS, SECRETARY OF THE INTERIOR,	193
RUSSELL A. ALGER, SECRETARY OF WAR,	193
JAMES WILSON, SECRETARY OF AGRICULTURE,	194
POSTMASTER-GENERAL GARY. (Copyright photograph by Clinedinst),	194
RUSH OF MINERS TO THE YUKON. THE CITY OF CACHES AT THE SUMMIT OF CHILCOOT PASS,	196
NELSON DINGLEY,	205
WARSHIPS IN THE HUDSON RIVER CELEBRATING THE DEDICATION OF GRANT'S TOMB, APRIL 27, 1897,	206
GRANT'S TOMB, RIVERSIDE DRIVE, NEW YORK. (Copy- right photograph, 1901, by Detroit Photographic Co.),	207
GOVERNOR-GENERAL WEYLER,	211
U. S. BATTLESHIP MAINE ENTERING THE HARBOR OF HAVANA, JANUARY, 1898. (Copyright photograph, 1898, by J. C. Hemment),	213
WRECK OF U. S. BATTLESHIP MAINE. (Photograph by J. C. Hemment),	214
BOW OF THE SPANISH CRUISER ALMIRANTE OQUENDO. (Photograph by J. C. Hemment—copyright, 1898, by W. R. Hearst),	216

	PAGE
THE LANDING AT DAIQUIRI. TRANSPORTS IN THE OFFING,	217
CAPTAIN CHARLES E. CLARK,	219
AFTERDECK ON THE OREGON, SHOWING TWO 13-INCH, FOUR 8-INCH, AND TWO 6-INCH GUNS. (Copyright photograph, 1899, by Strohmeyer & Wyman), . . .	220
BLOCKHOUSE ON SAN JUAN HILL,	221
ADMIRAL CERVERA, COMMANDER OF THE SPANISH SQUADRON,	223
MAJOR-GENERAL WILLIAM R. SHAFTER,	224
TROOPS IN THE TRENCHES, FACING SANTIAGO, . . .	225
GENERAL JOSEPH WHEELER,	226
VIEW OF SAN JUAN HILL AND BLOCKHOUSE, SHOWING THE CAMP OF THE UNITED STATES FORCES, . . .	227
THE COLLIER MERRIMAC SUNK BY HOBSON AT THE MOUTH OF SANTIAGO HARBOR,	229
THE SPANISH CRUISER CRISTOBAL COLON. (From a photograph by J. C. Hemment—copyright, 1898, by W. R. Hearst),	232
THE U. S. S. BROOKLYN. (Copyright photograph, 1898, by C. C. Langill, New York),	233
GENERAL NELSON A. MILES,	234
ADMIRAL GEORGE DEWEY,	235
PROTECTED CRUISER OLYMPIA,	236
GENERAL A. R. CHAFFEE,	237
GENERAL MERRITT AND GENERAL GREENE TAKING A LOOK AT A SPANISH FIELD-GUN ON THE MALATE FORT,	238
ADMIRAL WILLIAM T. SAMPSON,	240
ADMIRAL W. S. SCHLEY,	241
THE NEW CUBAN POLICE AS ORGANIZED BY EX-CHIEF OF NEW YORK POLICE MCCULLAGH,	245
SHOWING CONDITION OF STREETS IN SANTIAGO BEFORE STREET CLEANING DEPARTMENT WAS ORGANIZED . . .	249
SANTIAGO STREET CLEANING DEPARTMENT,	250
GOVERNOR-GENERAL LEONARD A. WOOD IN THE UNIFORM OF COLONEL OF ROUGH RIDERS,	252
GOVERNOR-GENERAL LEONARD A. WOOD TRANSFERRING THE ISLAND OF CUBA TO PRESIDENT TOMASO ES-	

	PAGE
TRADA PALMA, AS A CUBAN REPUBLIC, MAY, 1902. (Copyright stereoscopic photograph, by Underwood & Underwood, New York),	254
THE JOLO TREATY COMMISSION,	259
THREE HUNDRED BOYS IN THE PARADE OF JULY 4, 1902, VIGAN, ILOCOS,	261
GIRL'S NORMAL INSTITUTE, VIGAN, ILOCOS, APRIL, 1902.	264
IGORROTE RELIGIOUS DANCE, LEPONTO,	266
IGORROTE HEAD HUNTERS, WITH HEAD AXES AND SPEARS,	268
NATIVE MOROS—INTERIOR OF JOLO,	269
EMILIO AGUINALDO,	273
GENERAL FREDERICK FUNSTON—GENERAL A. MCARTHUR, A COMPANY OF INSURRECTOS, NEAR BONGUED, ABIA PROV- INCE, JUST PREVIOUS TO SURRENDERING EARLY IN 1901,	277
ELEVENTH CAVALRY LANDING AT VIGAN, ILOCOS, APRIL, 1902,	278
JULES CAMBON, THE FRENCH AMBASSADOR, ACTING FOR SPAIN, RECEIVING FROM THE HONORABLE JOHN HAY, THE U. S. SECRETARY OF STATE, DRAFTS TO THE AMOUNT OF \$20,000,000, IN PAYMENT FOR THE PHILIPPINES. (Copyright photograph, 1899, by Frances B. Johnston),	279
NATIVE TAGALS AT ANGELES, FIFTY-ONE MILES FROM MANILA,	283
BRINGING AMMUNITION TO THE FRONT FOR GENERAL OTIS'S BRIGADE, NORTH OF MANILA,	288
FORT MALATE, CAVITE,	290
THE PASIG RIVER, MANILA,	292
THE INAUGURATION OF GOVERNOR TAFT, MANILA, JULY 4, 1901,	297
GROUP OF AMERICAN TEACHERS ON THE STEPS OF THE ESCUELA MUNICIPAL, MANILA,	299
W. J. BRYAN ACCEPTING THE NOMINATION FOR PRESI- DENT AT A JUBILEE MEETING HELD AT INDIAN- APOLIS, AUGUST 8, 1900,	303
THE REPUBLICAN NATIONAL CONVENTION, HELD IN PHILADELPHIA, JUNE, 1900,	309

	PAGE
PARADE OF THE SOUND MONEY LEAGUE, NEW YORK, 1900. PASSING THE REVIEWING STAND, . . .	315
MR. MERRIAM, DIRECTOR OF THE CENSUS, . . .	326
CENSUS EXAMINATION, . . .	328
THE CENSUS OFFICE, WASHINGTON, D. C., . . .	333
A CENSUS-TAKER AT WORK, . . .	337
ELECTRIC TOWER AND FOUNTAINS [BUFFALO], . . .	343
ETHNOLOGY BUILDING AND UNITED STATES GOVERN- MENT BUILDING, . . .	345
TEMPLE OF MUSIC BY ELECTRIC LIGHT, . . .	347
GROUP OF BUFFALOS—PAN-AMERICAN EXPOSITION, . . .	350
ELECTRIC TOWER AT NIGHT, . . .	353
TRIUMPHAL BRIDGE AND ENTRANCE TO THE EXPOSITION, SHOWING ELECTRIC DISPLAY AT NIGHT, . . .	355
THE ELECTRICITY BUILDING, . . .	357
PRESIDENT MCKINLEY AT NIAGARA—ASCENDING THE STAIRS FROM LUNA ISLAND TO GOAT ISLAND. (Copy- right photograph, 1901, by C. E. Dunlap), . . .	361
THE LAST PHOTOGRAPH OF THE LATE PRESIDENT MCKINLEY—TAKEN AS HE WAS ASCENDING THE STEPS OF THE TEMPLE OF MUSIC, SEPTEMBER 6, 1901, . . .	363
THE MILBURN RESIDENCE, WHERE PRESIDENT MCKINLEY DIED—BUFFALO, N. Y. (Copyright photograph, 1902, by Underwood & Underwood), . . .	365
ASCENDING THE CAPITOL STEPS AT WASHINGTON, D. C., WHERE THE CASKET LAY IN STATE IN THE ROTUNDA, . . .	367
PRESIDENT MCKINLEY'S REMAINS PASSING THE UNITED STATES TREASURY, WASHINGTON, D. C. (Copyright photograph, 1901, by Underwood & Underwood), . . .	372
THE HOME OF WILLIAM MCKINLEY AT CANTON, OHIO. (Copyright photograph, 1901, by Underwood & Under- wood), . . .	376
INTERIOR OF ROOM IN MILBURN HOUSE WHERE THEO- DORE ROOSEVELT TOOK THE OATH OF PRESIDENCY, . . .	380
THEODORE ROOSEVELT. (Copyright photograph by Pach Bros., New York), . . .	383
THEODORE ROOSEVELT, AS LIEUT.-COLONEL OF THE "ROUGH RIDERS," . . .	386
COLLIS P. HUNTINGTON, . . .	390

	PAGE
JAMES J. HILL. (Copyright photograph, 1902, by Pach Bros., New York),	391
E. H. HARRIMAN,	392
JOHN W. GATES,	394
ANDREW CARNEGIE. (Copyright photograph, 1902, by Rockwood, New York),	395
J. PIERPONT MORGAN. (Copyright photograph, 1901, by Pach Bros., New York),	396
COLONEL CLEMENTS—GENERAL GOBIN, COMMANDING TROOPS SENT TO SHENANDOAH IN THE COAL STRIKE OF 1902,	398
COAL STRIKE AT SHENANDOAH, PA., 1902. A STRIKERS' PICKET,	400
THE COAL STRIKE ARBITRATORS CHOSEN BY THE PRESIDENT. (Copyright photograph, 1902, by George Grantham Bain),	401

PERIOD VI.

EXPANSION

1888-1902

CHAPTER I.

DRIFT AND DYE IN LAW-MAKING

RACE war at the South following the abolition of slavery, new social conditions everywhere, and the archaic nature of many provisions in the old laws, induced, as the century drew to a close, a pretty general revision of State constitutions. New England clung to instruments adopted before the civil war, though in most cases considerably amended. New Jersey was equally conservative, as were also Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, and Wisconsin. New York adopted in 1894 a new constitution which became operative January 1, 1895. Of the

old States beyond the Mississippi only Kansas, Iowa, Minnesota, and Oregon remained content with ante-bellum instruments. Between 1864 and 1866 ten of the southern States inaugurated governments which were not recognized by Congress and had to be reconstructed. Ten of the eleven reconstruction constitutions were in turn overthrown by 1896. In a little over a generation, beginning with Minnesota, 1858, fourteen new States entered the Union, of which all but West Virginia and Nebraska retained at the end of the century their first bases of government. In some of these cases, however, copious amendments had rendered the constitutions in effect new.

As a rule the new constitutions reserved to the people large powers formerly granted to one or more among the three departments of government. Most of them placed legislatures under more minute restrictions than formerly prevailed. The modern documents were much longer than earlier ones, dealing with many subjects previously left

to statutes. Distrust of legislatures was further shown by shortening the length of sessions, making sessions biennial, forbidding the pledging of the public credit, inhibiting all private or special legislation, and fixing a maximum for the rate of taxation, for State debts, and for State expenditures.

South Dakota, the first State to do so, applied the initiative and referendum, each to be set in motion by five per cent. of the voters, to general statutory legislation. Wisconsin provided for registering the names of legislative lobbyists, with various particulars touching their employment. The names of their employers had also to be put down. Many new points were ordered observed in the passing of laws, such as printing all bills, reading each one thrice, taking the yeas and nays on each, requiring an absolute majority to vote yea, the inhibition of "log-rolling" or the joining of two or more subjects under one title, and enactments against legislative bribery, lobbying, and "riders."

While the legislature was snubbed, there

appeared a quite positive tendency to concentrate responsibility in the executive, causing the powers of governors considerably to increase. The governor now enjoyed a longer term, was oftener re-eligible, and could veto items or sections of bills. By the later constitutions most of the important executive officers were elected directly by the people, and made directly responsible neither to governors nor to legislatures.

The newer constitutions and amendments paid great attention to the regulation of corporations, providing for commissions to deal with railroads, insurance, agriculture, dairy and food products, lands, prisons, and charities. They restricted trusts, monopolies, and lotteries. Modifications of the old jury system were introduced. Juries were made optional in civil cases, and not always obligatory in criminal cases. Juries of less than twelve were sometimes allowed, and a unanimous vote by a jury was not always required. Growing wealth and the consequent multiplication of litigants necessitated an increase in the number of judges

in most courts. Efforts were made, with some success, by combining common law with equity procedure, and in other ways, to render lawsuits more simple, expeditious, and inexpensive.

Restrictions were enacted on the hours of labor, the management of factories, the alien ownership of land. The old latitude of giving and receiving by inheritance was trenched upon by inheritance taxes. The curbing of legislatures, the popular election of executives, civil service reform, and the creation of a body of administrative functionaries with clearly defined duties, betrayed movement toward an administrative system.

A stronghold of political corruption was assaulted from 1888 to 1894 by a hopeful measure known as the "Australian" ballot. It took various forms in different States, yet its essence everywhere was the provision enabling every voter to prepare and fold his ballot in a stall by himself, with no one to dictate, molest, or observe. Massachusetts, also the city of Louisville, Ky., employed

this system of voting so early as 1888. Next year ten States enacted similar laws. In 1890 four more followed, and in 1891 fourteen more. By 1898 thirty-nine States, all the members of the Union but six, had taken up "kangaroo voting," as its foes



A New York Polling Place, showing booths on the left.

dubbed it. Of these six States five were southern.

An official ballot replaced the privately—often dishonestly—prepared party ballots formerly hawked about each polling place by political workers. The new ballot was

a "blanket," bearing a list of all the candidates for each office to be filled. The arrangement of candidates' names varied in different States. By one style of ticket it was easy for the illiterate or the straight-out party man to mark party candidates. Another made voting difficult for the ignorant, but a delight to the discriminating.

The new ballot, though certainly an improvement, failed to produce the full results expected of it. The connivance of election officials and corrupt voters often annulled its virtue by devices growing in variety and ingenuity as politicians became acquainted with the reform. Statutes and sometimes constitutions therefore went further, making the count of ballots public, ordering it carried out near the polling place, and allowing municipalities to insure a still more secret vote and an instantaneous, unerring tally by the use of voting machines.

In the North and West the tendency of the new fundamental laws was to widen the suffrage, rendering it, for males over twenty-one years of age, practically universal.

Woman suffrage, especially on local and educational matters, spread more and more. Wyoming, Colorado, Idaho, and Utah women voted upon exactly the same terms as men. In Idaho women sat in the legislature. There was much agitation for minority representation. Illinois set an example by the experiment of cumulative voting in the election of lower house members of the legislature.

Nearly everywhere at the South constitutional reform involved negro disfranchisement. The blacks were numerous, but their rule meant ruin. It was easy for the whites to keep them in check, as had been done for years, by bribery and threats, supplemented, when necessary, by flogging and the shotgun. But this gave to the rising generation of white men the worst possible sort of a political education. The system was too barbarous to continue. What meaning could free institutions have for young voters who had never in all their lives seen an election carried save by these vicious means! New constitutions which should legally

eliminate most of the negro vote were the alternative.

In Florida, Alabama, Tennessee, Arkansas, Louisiana, Mississippi, Georgia, North and South Carolina, proof of having paid taxes or poll-taxes was (as in some northern and western States) made an indispensable prerequisite to voting, either alone or as an alternative for an educational qualification. Virginia used this policy until 1882 and resumed it again in 1902, cutting off such as had not paid or had failed to preserve or bring to the polls their receipts. Many States surrounded registration and voting with complex enactments. An educational qualification, often very elastic, sometimes the voter's alternative for a tax-receipt, was resorted to by Alabama, Arkansas, Mississippi, Tennessee, and South Carolina. Georgia in 1898 rejected such a device. Alabama hesitated, jealous lest illiterate whites should lose their votes. But, after the failure of one resolution for a convention, this State, too, upon the stipulation that the new constitution should

disfranchise no white voter and that it should be submitted to the people for ratification, not promulgated directly by its authors as was done in South Carolina, Louisiana, and later in Virginia and Delaware, consented to a revision, which was ratified at the polls November, 1901, not escaping censure for its drastic thoroughness. Its distinctive feature was the "good character clause," whereby an appointment board in each county registers "all voters under the present [previous] law" who are veterans or the lawful descendants of such, and "all who are of good character and understand the duties and obligations of citizenship."

In the above line of constitution-framing, whose problem was to steer between the Scylla of the Fifteenth Amendment and the Charybdis of negro domination, viz., legally abridge the negro vote so as to insure Caucasian supremacy at the polls, Mississippi led. The "Mississippi plan," originating, it is believed, in the brain of Senator James Z. George, had for its main features a

registry tax and an educational qualification, all adjustable to practical exigencies. Each voter must pay a poll-tax of at least \$2.00 and never to exceed \$3.00, producing to the election overseers satisfactory evidence of having paid such poll and all other legal taxes. He must be registered "as provided by law" and "be able to read any section of the constitution of the State, to understand the same when read to him, or to give a reasonable interpretation thereof." In municipal elections electors were required to have "such additional qualifications as might be prescribed by law."

This constitution was attacked as not having been submitted to the people for ratification and as violating the Act of Congress readmitting Mississippi; but the State supreme court sustained it, and was confirmed in this by the United States Supreme Court in dealing with the similar Louisiana constitution.

As a spur to negro education the Mississippi constitution worked well. The Mississippi negroes who got their names on the

voting list rose from 9,036 in 1892 to 16,965 in 1895. This result of the "plan" did not deter South Carolina from adopting it. Dread of negro domination haunted the Palmetto State the more in proportion as her white population, led by the enterprising



Benjamin R. Tillman

Benjamin R. Tillman, who became governor and then senator, got control and set aside the "Bourbons."

So early as 1882 South Carolina passed a registration act which, amended in 1893 and 1894, compelled registration some four months before ordinary elections and required registry certificates to be produced at the polls. Other laws made the road to the ballot-box a labyrinth wherein not only most negroes but some whites were lost. The multiple ballot-boxes alone were a Chinese puzzle. This act was attacked

as repugnant to the State and to the federal constitution. On May 8, 1895, Judge Goff of the United States Circuit Court declared it unconstitutional and enjoined the State from taking further action under it. But in June the Circuit Court of Appeals reversed Judge Goff and dissolved the injunction, leaving the way open for a convention.

The convention met on September 10th and adjourned on December 4, 1895. By the new constitution the Mississippi plan was to be followed until January 1, 1898. Any male citizen could be registered who was able to read a section of the constitution or to satisfy the election officers that he understood it when read to him. Those thus registered were to remain voters for life. After the date named applicants for registry must be able both to read and to write any section of the constitution or to show tax-receipts for poll-tax and for taxes on at least \$300 worth of property. The property and the intelligence qualification each met with strenuous opposition, but it

was thought that neither alone would serve the purpose.

The Louisiana constitution of 1898, in place of the Mississippi "understanding" clause or the Alabama "good character" clause, enacted the celebrated "grandfather" clause. The would-be voter must be able to read and write English or his native tongue, or own property assessed at \$300 or more; but any citizen who was a voter on January 1, 1867, or his son or his grandson, or any person naturalized prior to January 1, 1898, if applying for registration before September 1, 1898, might vote, notwithstanding both illiteracy and poverty. Separate registration lists were provided for whites and blacks, and a longer term of residence required in State, county, parish, and precinct before voting than by the constitution of 1879.

North Carolina adopted her suffrage amendment in 1900. It lengthened the term of residence before registration and enacted both educational qualification and prepayment of poll-tax, only exempting from

this tax those entitled to vote January 1, 1867. In 1902 Virginia adopted an instrument with the "understanding" clause for use until 1904, hedging the suffrage after that date by a poll-tax. Application for registration must be in the applicant's handwriting, written in the presence of the registrar.

White solidarity yielding with time, there were heard in the Carolinas, Alabama, and Louisiana, loud allegations, not always unfounded, that this side or that had availed itself of negro votes to make up a deficit or turned the enginery of vote suppression against its opponents' white supporters.

Most States which overthrew negro suffrage seemed glad to think of the new régime as involving no perjury, fraud, violence, or lese-constitution. Some of Alabama's spokesmen were of a different temper, paying scant heed to the federal questions involved. "The constitution of '75," they said, "recognized the Fifteenth Amendment, which Alabama never adopted, and guaranteed the negro all the rights of suffrage the white

man enjoys. The new constitution omits that section. Under its suffrage provisions the white man will rule for all time in Alabama."

The North, once ablaze with zeal for the civil and political rights of the southern negro, heard the march of this exultant southern crusade with equanimity, with indifference, almost with sympathy. Perfunctory efforts were made in Congress to secure investigation of negro disfranchisement, but they evoked feeble response.

CHAPTER II.

THE PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN OF 1888

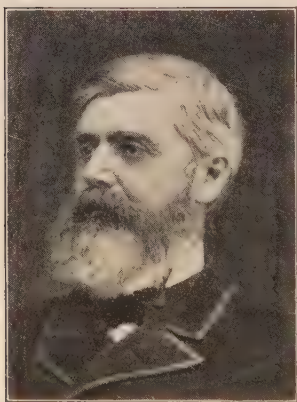
IN looking forward to the presidential campaign of 1888 the Democracy had no difficulty in selecting its leader or its slogan. The custom, almost like law, of renominating a presidential incumbent at the end of his first term, pointed to Mr. Cleveland's candidacy, as did the considerable success of his administration in quelling factions and in silencing enemies. At the same time reform for a lower tariff, with which cause he had boldly identified himself, was marked anew as



Grover Cleveland.

Photograph copyrighted by C. M. Bell.

a main article of the Democratic creed. The nomination of Allen G. Thurman for Vice-President brought to the ticket what its head seemed to lack—popularity among the people of the West—and did much to hearten all such Democrats as insisted upon voting



W. Q. Gresham.

a ticket free from all taint of mugwump-ery.

The attitude of the Democratic party being favorable to tariff reduction, the Republicans must perforce raise the banner of high protection; but

public opinion did not forestall the convention in naming the Republican standard-bearer. The convention met in Chicago. At first John Sherman of Ohio received 229 votes; Walter Q. Gresham of Indiana, 111; Chauncey M. Depew of New York, 99; and Russell A. Alger of Michigan, 84. Harrison began with 80; Blaine had

but 35. After the third ballot Depew withdrew his name. On the fourth, New York and Wisconsin joined the Harrison forces. A stampede of the convention for Blaine was expected, but did not come, being hindered in part by the halting tenor of despatches received from the Plumed Knight, then beyond sea. After the fifth ballot two cablegrams were received from Blaine, requesting his friends to discontinue voting for him. Two ballots more having been taken, Allison, who had been receiving a considerable vote, withdrew. The eighth ballot nominated Harrison, and the name of Levi P. Morton, of New York, was at once placed beneath his on the ticket.



Levi P. Morton.

Mr. Harrison was the grandson of President William Henry Harrison, great-grandson, therefore, of Governor Benjamin

Harrison, of Virginia, the ardent revolutionary patriot, signer of the Declaration of Independence. An older scion of the



Benjamin Harrison.

family had served as major-general in Cromwell's army and been executed for signing the death-warrant of King Charles I. The Republican candidate was born on

a farm at North Bend, Ohio, August 20, 1833. The boy's earliest education was acquired in a log schoolhouse. He afterward attended Miami University, in Ohio, where he graduated at the age of nineteen. The next year he was admitted to the bar. In 1854 he married, and opened a law office in Indianapolis. In 1860 he became Reporter of Decisions to the Indiana Supreme Court. When the civil war broke out, obeying the spirit that in his grandfather had won at Tippecanoe and the Thames, young Harrison recruited a regiment, of which he was soon commissioned colonel. Gallant services under Sherman at Resaca and Peach Tree Creek brought him the brevet of brigadier. After his return from war, owing to his high character, his lineage, his fine war record, his power as a speaker, and his popularity in a pivotal State, he was a prominent figure in politics, not only in Indiana, but, more and more, nationally. In 1876 he ran for the Indiana Governorship, but was defeated by a small margin. In 1880 he was chairman of the

Indiana delegation to the Republican National Convention. In 1881 he was elected United States Senator, declining an offer of a seat in Garfield's Cabinet. From 1880, when Indiana presented his name to the Republican National Convention, General Harrison was, in the West, constantly thought of as a presidential possibility. Eclipsed by Blaine in 1884, he came forward again in 1888, this time to win.

In the East General Harrison was much underrated. Papers opposing his election fondly cartooned him wearing "Grandfather's hat," as if family connection alone recommended him. It was a great mistake. The grandson had all the grandsire's strong qualities and many besides. He was a student and a thinker. His character was absolutely irreproachable. His information was exact, large, and always ready for use. His speeches had ease, order, correctness, and point. With the West he was particularly strong, an element of availability which Cleveland lacked. In the Senate he had won renown both as a debater and as

a sane adviser. As a consistent protectionist he favored restriction upon Chinese immigration and prohibition against the importation of contract labor. He upheld all efforts for reform in the civil service and for strengthening the navy.

In the presidential campaign of 1888 personalities had little place. Instead, there was active discussion of party principles and policies. The tariff issue was of course prominent. A characteristic piece of enginery in the contest was the political club, which now, for the first time in our history, became a recognized force. The National Association of Democratic Clubs comprised some 3,000 units, numerous auxiliary reform and tariff reform clubs being active on the same side. The Republican League, corresponding to the Democratic Association, boasted, by August, 1887, 6,500 clubs, with a million voters on their rolls. Before election day Indiana alone had 1,100 Republican clubs and New York 1,400.

During most of the campaign Demo-

cratic success was freely predicted and seemed assured. Yet from the first forces were in exercise which threatened a contrary result. Federal patronage helped the administration less than was expected, while it nerved the opposition. The Republicans had a force of earnest and harmonious workers. Of the multitude, on the other hand, who in 1884 had aided to achieve victory for the Democracy, few, of course, had received the rewards which they deemed due them. In vain did office-holders contribute toil and money while that disappointed majority were so slow and spiritless in rallying to the party's summons, and so many of them even hostile. The zeal of honest Democrats was stricken by what Gail Hamilton wittily called "the upas bloom" of civil service reform, which the President still displayed upon his lapel. To a large number of ardent civil service reformers who had originally voted for Cleveland this decoration now seemed so wilted that, more in indignation than in hope, they went over to Harrison. The

public at large resented the loss which the service had suffered through changes in the civil list. Harrison, without much of a record either to belie or to confirm his words, at least commended and espoused the reform.

Democratic blunders thrust the sectional issue needlessly to the fore. Mr. Cleveland's willingness to return to their respective States the Confederate flags captured by Union regiments in the civil war; his fishing trip on Memorial Day; the choice of Mr. Mills, a Texan, to lead the tariff fight in Congress; and the prominence of southerners among the Democratic campaign orators at the North, were themes of countless diatribes.

A clever Republican device, known as "the Murchison letter," did a great deal to impress thoughtless voters that Mr. Cleveland was "un-American." The incident was dramatic and farcical to a degree. The Murchison letter, which interested the entire country for two or three weeks, purported to come from a perplexed Eng-

lishman, addressing the British Minister at Washington, Lord Sackville-West. It



Lord L. S. Sackville-West.

sought counsel of Her Majesty's representative, as the "fountainhead of knowledge," upon "the mysterious subject" how best to serve England in voting at the approaching American election. The seeker after light re-

counted President Cleveland's kindness to England in not enforcing the retaliatory act then recently passed by Congress as its ultimatum in the fisheries dispute, his soundness on the free trade question, and his hostility to the "dynamite schools of Ireland." The writer set Mr. Harrison down as a painful contrast to the President. He was "a high-tariff man, a believer on the American side of all questions, and undoubtedly an enemy to British interests generally."

But the inquirer professed alarm at Cleveland's message on the fishery question which had just been sent to Congress, and wound up with the query "whether Mr. Cleveland's policy is temporary only, and whether he will, as soon as he secures another term of four years in the presidency, suspend it for one of friendship and free trade."

The Minister replied :

"SIR :—I am in receipt of your letter of the 4th inst., and beg to say that I fully appreciate the difficulty in which you find yourself in casting your vote. You are probably aware that any political party which openly favored the mother country at the present moment would lose popularity, and that the party in power is fully aware of the fact. The party, however, is, I believe, still desirous of maintaining friendly relations with Great Britain, and still desirous of settling questions with Canada which have been, unfortunately, reopened since the retraction of the treaty by the Republican majority in the Senate and by the President's message to which you allude. All allowances must, therefore, be made for the political situation as regards the Presidential election thus created. It is, however, impossible to predict the course which President Cleveland may pursue in

the matter of retaliation should he be elected; but there is every reason to believe that, while upholding the position he has taken, he will manifest a spirit of conciliation in dealing with the question involved in his message. I enclose an article from the New York 'Times' of August 22d, and remain yours faithfully,

“ L. S. SACKVILLE-WEST.”

This correspondence, published on October 24th, took instant and universal effect. The President at first inclined to ignore the incident, but soon yielded to the urgency of his managers, and, to keep “ the Irish vote ” from slipping away, asked for the minister's recall. Great Britain refusing this, the minister's passports were delivered him. The act was vain and worse. Without availing to parry the enemy's thrust, it incurred not only the resentment of the English Government, but the disapproval of the Administration's soberest friends at home.

Influences with which practical politicians were familiar had their bearing upon the outcome. In New York State, where occurred the worst tug of war, Governor Hill

and his friends, while boasting their democracy, were widely believed to connive at the trading of Democratic votes for Harrison in return for Republican votes for Hill. At any rate, New York State was carried for both.

It is unfortunately necessary to add that the 1888 election was most corrupt. The campaign was estimated to have cost the two parties \$6,000,000. Assessments on office-holders, as well as other subsidies, replenished the Democrats' campaign treasury; while the manufacturers of the country, who had been pretty close four years before, now regarding their interest and even their honor as assailed, generously contributed often as the Republican hat went round.

In Indiana, Mr. Harrison's home State, no resource was left untried. The National Republican Committee wrote the party managers in that State: "Divide the floaters into blocks of five, and put a trusted man with necessary funds in charge of these five, and make him responsible that none

get away, and that all vote our ticket." This mandate the workers faithfully obeyed.

So far as argument had weight the election turned mainly upon the tariff issue. The Republicans held that protection was on trial for its life. Many Democrats



Joseph B. Foraker.

cherished the very same view, only they denounced the prisoner at the bar as a culprit, not a martyr. They inveighed against protection as pure robbery. They accused the tariff of causing Trusts, against which several bills had recently been introduced in

Congress. Democratic extremists proclaimed that Republicans slavishly served the rich and fiendishly ground the faces of the poor. Even moderate Democrats, who simply urged that protective rates should

be reduced, more often than otherwise supported their proposals with out and out free trade arguments. As to President Cleveland himself no one could tell whether or not he was a free trader, but his discussions of the tariff read like Cobden Club tracts. The Mills bill, which passed the House in the Fiftieth Congress, would have been more a tariff for revenue than in any sense protective. Republican orators and organs therefore pictured "British free trade" as the dire, certain sequel of the Cleveland policy if carried out, and, whether convinced by the argument or startled by the ado of Harrison's supporters, people, to be on the safe side, voted to uphold the "American System."

More than eleven million ballots were cast at the election, yet so closely balanced were the parties that a change of 10,000 votes in Indiana and New York, both of which went for Harrison, would have re-elected Cleveland. As it was, his popular vote of 5,540,000 exceeded by 140,000 that of Harrison, which numbered 5,400,000.

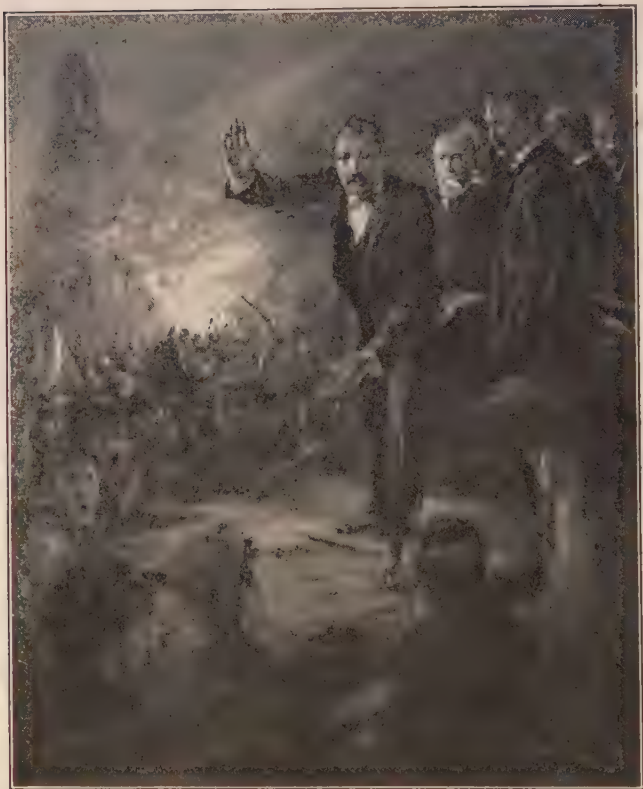
Besides holding the Senate the Republicans won a face majority of ten in the House, subsequently increased by unseating and seating. They were thus in control of all branches of the general government.

CHAPTER III.

MR. HARRISON'S ADMINISTRATION

THE new President, of course, renounced his predecessor's policy upon the tariff, but continued it touching the navy. He advocated steamship subsidies, reform in electoral laws, and such amendment to the immigration laws as would effectively exclude undesirable foreigners.

A chief effect of the Kearney movement in California, culminating in the California constitution of 1879, was intense opposition throughout the Pacific States to any further admission of the Chinese. The constitution named forbade the employment of Chinese by the State or by any corporation doing business therein. This hostility spread eastward, and, in spite of interested capitalists and disinterested philanthropists, shaped all subsequent Chinese legislation in Con-



"The Chinese must go!"

Denis Kearney addressing the workingmen on the night of October 29, on Nob Hill, San Francisco.

gress. The pacific spirit of the Burlingame treaty in 1868, shown also by President Hayes in vetoing the Anti-Chinese bill of 1878, died out more and more.

A law passed in 1881 provided that Chinese immigration might be regulated, limited, or suspended by the United States. A bill prohibiting such immigration for twenty years was vetoed by President Arthur, but another reducing the period to ten years became law in 1882. In 1888 this was amended to prohibit the return of Chinese laborers who had been in the United States but had left. In 1892 was passed the Geary law re-enacting for ten years more the prohibitions then in force, only making them more rigid. Substantially the same enactments were renewed in 1902.

Mr. Harrison wished this policy of a closed state put in force against Europe as well as against Asia. An act of Congress passed August 2, 1882, prohibited the landing from any country of any would-be immigrant who was a convict, lunatic, idiot, or unable to take care of himself. This law, like the supplementary one of March 3, 1887, proved inadequate. In 1888 American consuls represented that transatlantic steamship companies were employing un-

scrupulous brokers to procure emigrants for America, the brokerage being from three to five dollars per head, and that most emigrants were of a class utterly unfitted for citizenship.



Thomas B. Reed.

The President's urgency in this matter had little effect, the attention of Congress being early diverted to other subjects. Three great measures mainly embodied the Republican policy—the Federal Elections

Bill, the McKinley Tariff Bill, and the Dependent Pensions Bill.

As Speaker of the House, Hon. Thomas B. Reed, of Maine, put through certain parliamentary innovations necessary to enact the party's will. He declined to entertain dilatory motions. More important, he ordered the clerk to register as "present and not voting," those whom he saw endeavoring by stubborn silence to break a

quorum. A majority being the constitutional quorum, theretofore, unless a majority answered to their names upon roll-call, no majority appeared of record, although the sergeant-at-arms was empowered to compel the presence of every member. As the traditional safeguard of minorities and as a compressed airbrake on majority action, silence became more powerful than words. Under the Reed theory, since adopted, that the House may, through its Speaker, determine in its own way the presence of a quorum, the Speaker's or the clerk's eye was substituted for the voice of any member in demonstrating such member's presence.

Many, not all Democrats, opposed the Reed policy as arbitrary. Mr. Evarts is said to have remarked, "Reed, you seem to think a deliberative body like a woman; if it deliberates, it is lost." On the "yeas and nays" or at any roll-call some would dodge out of sight, others break for the doors only to find them closed. A Texas member kicked down a door to make good

his escape. Yet, having calculated the scope of his authority, Mr. Reed coolly continued to count and declare quorums whenever such were present. The Democratic majority of 1893 transferred this newly discovered prerogative of the Speaker, where possible, to tellers. Now and then they employed it as artillery to fire at Mr. Reed himself, but he each time received the shot with smiles.

The cause for which the counting of quorums was invoked made it doubly odious to Democratic members. To restore the suffrage to southern negroes the Republicans proposed federal supervision of federal elections. This suggestion of a "Force Bill" rekindled sectional bitterness. One State refused to be represented at the World's Columbian Exposition of 1893, a United States marshal was murdered in Florida, a Grand Army Post was mobbed at Whitesville, Ky. Parts of the South proposed a boycott on northern goods. Many at the North favored white domination in the South rather than a return of

the carpet-bag régime, regarding the situation a just retribution for Republicans' high-handed procedure in enfranchising black ignorance. Sober Republicans foresaw that a force law would not break up the solid South, but perpetuate it. The House, however, passed the bill. In the Senate it was killed only by "filibuster" tactics, free silver Republican members joining members from the South to prevent the adoption of *clôture*.

A Treasury surplus of about \$97,000,000 (in October, 1888) tempted the Fifty-first Congress to expenditures then deemed vast, though often surpassed since. The Fifty-first became known as the "Billion Dollar Congress." What drew most heavily upon the national strong-box was the Dependent Pensions Act. In this culminated a course of legislation repeating with similar results that which began early in the history of our country, occasioning the adage that "The Revolutionary claimant never dies." By 1820 the experiment entailed an expenditure of a little over twenty-five cents per capita of our population.

In 1880 Congress was induced to endow each pensioner with a back pension equal to what his pension would have been had he applied on the date of receiving his injury. Under the old law pension outlay had been at high tide in 1871, standing then at \$34,443,894. Seven years later it shrank to \$27,137,019. In 1883 it exceeded \$66,000,000; in 1889 it approached \$88,000,000. But the act of 1890, similar to one vetoed by President Cleveland three years before, carried the pension figure to \$106,493,000 in 1890, to \$118,584,000 in 1891, and to about \$159,000,000 in 1893. It offered pensions to all soldiers and sailors incapacitated for manual labor who had served the Union ninety days, or, if they were dead, to their widows, children, or dependent parents. 311,567 pension certificates were issued during the fiscal year 1891-1892.

While thus increasing outgo, the Fifty-first Congress planned to diminish income, not by lowering tariff rates, as the last Administration had recommended, but by

pushing them up to or toward the prohibitive point. The McKinley Act, passed October 1, 1890, made sugar, a lucrative revenue article, free, and gave a bounty to sugar producers in this country, together with a discriminating duty of one-tenth of a cent per pound on sugar imported hither from countries which paid an export bounty thereon.

The "Blaine" reciprocity feature of this act proved its most popular grace. In 1891 we entered into reciprocity agreements with Brazil, with the Dominican Republic, and with Spain for Cuba and Porto Rico. In 1892 we covenanted similarly with the United Kingdom on behalf of the British West Indies and British Guiana, and with Nicaragua, Salvador, Honduras, Guatemala and Austria-Hungary. How far our trade was thus benefited is matter of controversy. Imports from these countries were certainly much enlarged. Our exportation of flour to these lands increased, a result commonly ascribed to reciprocity, though the simultaneous increase in the

amounts of flour we sent to other countries was a third more rapid.

The international copyright law, meeting favor with the literary, was among the most conspicuous enactments of the Fifty-first Congress. An international copyright treaty had been entered into in 1886, but it did not include the United States. Two years later a bill to the same end failed in Congress. At last, on March 3, 1891, President Harrison signed an act which provided for United States copyright for any foreign author, designer, artist, or dramatist, albeit the two copies of a book, photograph, chromo, or lithograph required to be deposited with the Librarian of Congress must be printed from type set within the limits of the United States or from plates made therefrom, or from negatives or drawings on stone made within the limits of the United States or from transfers therefrom. Foreign authors, like native or naturalized, could renew their United States copyrights, and penalties were prescribed to protect these rights from infringement.

Mr. Blaine, the most eminent Republican statesman surviving, was now less conspicuous than McKinley, Lodge, and Reed, with whom, by his opposition to extreme protection and to the Force Bill, he stood at sharp variance. As Secretary of State, however, to which post President Harrison had perforce assigned him, he still drew public attention, having to deal with several awkward international complications.



David C. Hennessy.

The city of New Orleans, often tempted to appeal from bad law to anarchy, was in the spring of 1891 swept off its feet by such a temptation. Chief of Police David C. Hennessy was one night ambushed and shot to death near his home by members of the Sicilian "Mafia," a secret, oath-bound body of murderous blackmailers whom he was hunting to earth. When at



An episode of the lynching of the Italians in New Orleans. The citizens breaking down the door of the parish prison with the beam brought there the night before for that purpose.

the trial of the culprits the jury, in face of cogent evidence, acquitted six and disagreed as to the rest, red fury succeeded

white amazement. A huge mob encircled the jail, crushed in its barricaded doors, and shot or hung the trembling Italians within.

Italy forthwith sent her protest to Mr.



Old Parish Jail,
New Orleans, La.



Canal Street,
New Orleans La.

Blaine, who expressed his horror at the deed, and urged Governor Nicholls to see the guilty brought to justice. The Italian consul at New Orleans averred that, while the victims included bad men, many of the charges against them were without founda-

tion; that the violence was foreseen and avoidable; that he had in vain besought military protection for the prisoners, and had himself, with his secretary, been assaulted and mobbed.

The Marquis di Rudini insisted on indemnity for the murdered men's families and on the instant punishment of the assassins. Secretary Blaine, not refusing indemnity in this instance, denied the right to demand the same, still more the propriety of insisting upon the instant punishment of the offenders, since the utmost that could be done at once was to institute judicial proceedings, which was the exclusive function of the State of Louisiana. The Italian public thought this equivocation, mean truckling to the American prejudice against Italians. Baron Fava, Italian Minister at Washington, was ordered to "affirm the inutility of his presence near a government that had no power to guarantee such justice as in Italy is administered equally in favor of citizens of all nationalities." "I do not," replied Mr. Blaine, "recognize the right of

any government to tell the United States what it shall do; we have never received orders from any foreign power and shall not begin now. It is to me," he said, "a matter of indifference what persons in Italy think of our institutions. I cannot change them, still less violate them."

Such judicial proceedings as could be had against the lynchers broke down completely. The Italian Minister

withdrew, but his government finally accepted \$25,000 indemnity for the murdered men's families.

Friction with Chile arose from the "Itata incident." Chile was torn by civil war between adherents of President Balmaceda and the "congressional party." Mr. Egan, American Minister at Santiago, rendered himself widely unpopular among Chilians



A. G. Thurman.

by his espousal of the President's cause. The *Itata*, a cruiser in the congressionalist service, was on May 6, 1891, at Egan's request, seized at San Diego, Cal., by the federal authorities, on the ground that she was about to carry a cargo of arms to the revolutionists. Escaping, she surrendered



Chilian steamer *Itata* in San Diego Harbor.

at her will to the United States squadron at Iquique. The congressionalists resented our interference ; the Balmaceda party were angry that we interfered to so little effect. A Valparaiso mob killed two American sailors and hurt eighteen more. Chile, however, tendered a satisfactory indemnity.

In the so-called "Barrundia incident"

occurring in 1890 Americanism overshot itself. The Gautemalan refugee, General Barrundia, boarded the Pacific Mail steamer Acapulco for Salvador upon assurance that he would not be delivered to the authorities of his native land. At San José de Gautemala the Gautemala authorities sought to arrest him, and United States Minister Mizner, Consul-General Hosmer, and Commander Reiter of the United States Ship of War Ranger, concurred in advising Captain Pitts of the Acapulco that Gautemala had a right to do this. Barrundia resisted arrest and was killed. Both Mizner and Reiter were reprimanded and removed, Reiter being, however, placed in another command.

Our government's attitude in this matter was untenable. The two officials were in fact punished for having acted with admirable judgment and done each his exact duty.

One of President Harrison's earliest diplomatic acts was the treaty of 1889 with Great Britain and Germany, by which, in

conjunction with those nations, the United States established a joint protectorate over the Samoan Islands. On December 2, 1899, the three powers named agreed to a new treaty, by which the United States assumed full sovereignty over Tutuila and all the other Samoan islands east of longitude 171 degrees west from Greenwich, renouncing in favor of the other signatories all rights and claims over the remainder of the group.

In the congressional campaign of 1890 issue was squarely joined upon the neo-Republican policy. The billion dollars gone, the Force Bill, and, to a less extent, the McKinley tariff, especially its sugar bounty, had aroused popular resentment. The election, an unprecedented "landslide," precipitated a huge Democratic majority into the House of Representatives. Every community east of the Pacific slope felt the movement. Pennsylvania elected a Democratic governor.



President Harrison being rowed ashore at foot of Wall Street, New York, April 29, 1889.

CHAPTER IV.

NON-POLITICAL EVENTS OF PRESIDENT HARRISON'S TERM

PRESIDENT HARRISON'S quadrennium was a milestone between two generations. Memorials on every hand to the heroes of the Civil War shocked one with the sense that they and the events they molded were already of the past. Logan, Arthur, Sheridan, and Hancock had died. In 1891 General Sherman and Admiral Porter fell within a day of each other. General Joseph E. Johnston, who had been a pall-bearer at the funeral of each, rejoined them in a month.

This presidential term was pivotal in another way. The centennial anniversary of Washington's inauguration as President fell on April 30, 1889. In observance of the occasion President Harrison followed the itinerary of one hundred years before,

from the Governor's mansion in New Jersey to the foot of Wall Street, in New York City, to old St. Paul's Church, on Broadway, and to the site where the first Chief Magistrate first took the oath of office. Three days devoted to the commemorative exercises were a round of naval, military, and industrial parades, with music, oratory, pageantry, and festivities. For this Centennial Whittier composed an ode. The venerable Rev. S. F. Smith, who had written "America" fifty-seven years before, was also inspired by the occasion to pen a Century Hymn, and to add to "America" the stanza :

" Our joyful hearts to-day,
Their grateful tribute pay,
Happy and free,
After our toils and fears,
After our blood and tears,
Strong with our hundred years,
O God, to Thee."

At the opening of this its second century of existence the nation was confronted by entirely new issues. Bitterness between



Washington Inaugural Celebration, 1889, New York. Parade passing Union Square on Broadway.

North and South, spite of its brief recrudescence during the pendency of the Force Bill, was fast dying out. At the unveiling of the noble monument to Robert E. Lee at Richmond, in May, 1890, while, of course, Confederate leaders were warmly cheered and the Confederate flag was displayed, various circumstances made it clear that this zeal was not in derogation of the restored Union.

The last outbreaks of sectional animosity related to Jefferson Davis, in whom, both to the North and to the South, the ghost of the Lost Cause had become curiously personified. The question whether or not he was a traitor was for years zealously debated in Congress and outside. The general amnesty after the war had excepted Davis. When a bill was before Congress giving suitable pensions to Mexican War soldiers and sailors, an amendment was carried, amid much bitterness, excluding the ex-president of the Confederacy from the benefits thereof. Northerners naturally glorified their triumph in the war as a victory for the Con-



Unveiling of the Equestrian Statue of Robert E. Lee, May 29, 1890.

stitution, nor could they wholly withstand the inclination to question the motives of the secession leaders. Southerners, how-

ever loyal now to the Union, were equally bold in asserting that, since in 1861 the question of the nature of the Union had not been settled, Mr. Davis and the rest might attempt secession, not as foes of the Constitution, but as, in their own thought, its most loyal friends and defenders.

By 1890 the days were passed when denunciation of Davis or of the South electrified the North, nor did the South on its



Henry W. Grady.

part longer waste time in impotent resentments or regrets. The brilliant and fervid utterances on "The New South" by editor Henry W. Grady, of the *Atlanta Constitution*, went home to the hearts of Northerners, doing much to allay sectional feeling. Grady died, untimely, in 1889, lamented nowhere more sincerely than at the North.

When Federal intervention occurred to put down the notorious Louisiana Lottery, the South in its gratitude almost forgot that there had been a war. This lottery had been incorporated in 1868 for twenty-five years. In 1890 it was estimated to receive a full third of the mail matter coming to New Orleans, with a business of \$30,000 a day in postal notes and money orders. As the monster in 1890, approaching its charter-term, bestirred itself for a new lease of life, it found itself barred from the mails by Congress.

And this was, in effect, its banishment from the State and country. It could still ply its business through the express companies, provided Louisiana would abrogate the constitutional prohibition of lotteries it had enacted to take effect in 1893. For a twenty-five year re-enfranchisement the impoverished State was offered the princely sum of a million and a quarter dollars a year. This tempting bait was supplemented by influences brought to bear upon the venal section of the press and of the legislature.

A proposal for the necessary constitutional change was vetoed by Governor Nicholls. Having pushed their bill once more through the House, the lottery lobby contended that a proposal for a constitutional amendment did not require the governor's signature, but only to be submitted to the people, a position which was affirmed by the State Supreme Court. A fierce battle followed in the State, the "anti" Democrats of



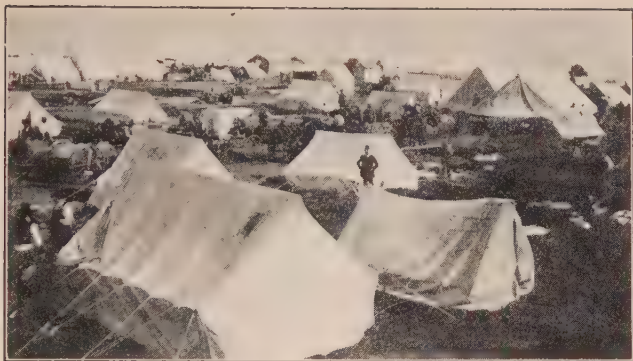
Francis T. Nicholls.

the country parishes, in fusion with Farmers' Alliance men, fighting the "pro" Democrats of New Orleans. The "Antis" and the Alliance triumphed. Effort for a constitutional amendment was given up, and Governor Foster was permitted to sign an act prohibiting, after December 31, 1893, all sale of lottery tickets and all lottery drawings or schemes throughout the State of

Louisiana. In January, 1894, the Lottery Company betook itself to exile on the island of Cuanaja, in the Bay of Honduras, a seat which the Honduras Government had granted it, together with a monopoly of the lottery business for fifty years.

Matters in the West drew attention. The pressure of white population, rude and resistless as a glacier, everywhere forcing the barriers of Indian reservations, now concentrated upon the part of Indian territory known as Oklahoma. This large tract the Seminole Indians had sold to the Government, to be exclusively colonized by Indians and freedmen. In 1888-89, as it had become clearly impossible to shut out white settlers, Congress appropriated \$4,000,000 to extinguish the trust upon which the land was held. By December the newly opened territory boasted 60,000 denizens, eleven schools, nine churches, and three daily and five weekly newspapers. In a few years it was vying for statehood with Arizona and New Mexico.

In addition to the prospect of thus losing



A general view of the town on April 24, 1889, the second day after the opening.



A view along Oklahoma Avenue on May 10, 1889.



Oklahoma Avenue as it appeared on May 10, 1893, during Governor Noble's visit.

THE BUILDING OF A WESTERN TOWN, GUTHRIE, OKLAHOMA.

all their lands, the Indians were, in the winter of 1890, famine-stricken through failure of Government rations. With little hope of justice or revenge in their own strength, the aggrieved savages sought supernatural solace. The so-called "Messiah Craze" seized upon Sioux, Cheyennes, Arapahoes, Osages, Missouris, and Seminoles. Ordinarily at feud with one another, these tribes all now united in ghost dances, looking for the Great Spirit or his Representative to appear with a high hand and an outstretched arm to bury the whites and their works deep underground, when the prairie should once more thunder with the gallop of buffalo and wild horses. Southern negroes caught the infection. Even the scattered Aztecs of Mexico gathered around the ruins of their ancient temple at Cholula and waited a Messiah who should pour floods of lava from Popocatepetl, inundating all mortals not of Aztec race.

While frontiersmen trembled lest massacres should follow these Indian orgies, people in the East were shuddering over the

particulars of a real catastrophe indescribably awful in nature. On a level some two hundred and seventy-five feet lower than a certain massive reservoir, lay the city of Johnstown, Pa. The last of May, 1889, heavy rains having fallen, the reservoir dam burst, letting a veritable mountain of water rush down upon the town, destroying houses, factories, bridges, and thousands of lives. Relief work, begun at once and liberally supplied with money from nearly every city in the Union and from many foreign contributors, repaired as far as might be the immediate consequences of the disaster.

Along with the Johnstown Flood will be remembered in the annals of Pennsylvania the Homestead strike, in 1892, against the Carnegie Steel Company, occasioned by a cut in wages. The Amalgamated Steel and Iron Workers sought to intercede against the reduction, but were refused recognition. Preparing to supplant the disaffected workmen with non-union men, a force of Pinkerton detectives was brought



Main Street, Johnstown, after the flood

up the river in armored barges. Fierce fighting ensued. Bullets and cannon-balls rained upon the barges, and receptacles full of burning oil were floated down stream. The assailants wished to withdraw, repeatedly raising the white flag, but it was each



Burning of Barges during Homestead Strike

time shot down. Eleven strikers were killed; of the attacking party from thirty to forty fell, seven dead. When at last the Pinkertons were forced to give up their arms and ammunition and retire, a body-guard of strikers sought to shield them, but so violent was the rage which they had provoked that, spite of their escort, the mob brutally attacked them. Order

was restored only when the militia appeared.

This bloodshed was not wholly in vain. Congress made the private militia system,



The Carnegie Steel Works. Showing the shield used by the strikers when firing the cannon and watching the Pinkerton men. Homestead strike.

the evil consequences of which were so manifest in these tragedies, a subject of investigation, while public sentiment more strongly than ever reprobated, on the one hand, violence by strikers or strike sympa-

thizers, and, on the other, the employment of armed men, not officers of the law, to defend property.

That, however, other causes than these might endanger the peace was shown about the same time at certain Tennessee mines



Inciting miners to attack Fort Anderson, The grove between Briceville and Coal Creek.

where prevailed the bad system of farming out convicts to compete with citizen-miners. Business being slack, deserving workmen were put on short time. Resenting this, miners at Tracy City, Inman, and Oliver Springs summarily removed convicts from

the mines, several of these escaping. At Coal Creek the rioters were resisted by Colonel Anderson and a small force. They raised a flag of truce, answering which in person, Colonel Anderson was commanded,



State troops and miners at Briceville, Tenn.

on threat of death, to order a surrender. He refused. A larger force soon arrived, routed the rioters, and rescued the colonel.

The year 1891 formed a crisis in the history of Mormonism in America. For a long time after their settlement in the

"Great American Desert," as it was then called, Mormons repudiated United States authority. Gentile pioneers and recreant saints they dealt with summarily, witness the Mountain Meadow massacre of 1857, where



The Mormon Temple at Salt Lake City.

120 victims were murdered in cold blood after surrendering their arms.

Anti-polygamy bills were introduced in Congress in 1855 and 1859. In 1862 such a bill was made law. Seven years later the enforcement of it became possible by the building of a trans-continental railroad and

the influx of gentiles drawn by the discovery of precious metals in Utah. In 1874 the Poland Act, and in 1882 the Edmunds Act, introduced reforms. Criminal law was now much more efficiently executed against Mormons. In 1891 the Mormon officials pledged their church's obedience to the laws against plural marriages and unlawful cohabitation.

America was quick and generous in her response to the famine cry that in 1891 rose from 30,000,000 people in Russia. Over a domain of nearly a half million square miles in that land there was no cow or goat for milk, nor a horse left strong enough to draw a hearse. Old grain stores were exhausted, crops a failure, and land a waste. Typhus, scurvy, and smallpox were awfully prevalent. To relieve this misery, our people, besides individual gifts, despatched four ship-loads of supplies gathered from twenty-five States. In values given New York led, Minnesota was a close second, and Nebraska third. America became a household word among the Russians even to the remotest interior.

CHAPTER V.

THE WORLD'S COLUMBIAN EXPOSITION

THE thought of celebrating by a world's fair the third centennial of Columbus's im-



Columbian Celebration, New York, April 28, 1893. Parade passing Fifth Avenue Hotel.

mortal deed anticipated the anniversary by several years. Congress organized the ex-

position so early as 1890, fixing Chicago as its seat. That city was commodious, central, typically American. A National Commission was appointed; also an Executive Committee, a Board of Reference and Control, a Chicago Local Board, and a Board of Lady Managers.

The task of preparation was herculean. Jackson Park had to be changed from a dreary lakeside swamp into a lovely city, with roads, lawns, groves and flowers, canals, lagoons and bridges, a dozen palaces, and ten score other edifices. An army of workmen, also fire, police, ambulance, hospital, and miscellaneous service was organized.

Wednesday, October 21 (Old Style, October 12), 1892, was observed as Columbus Day, marking the four hundredth anniversary of Columbus's discovery. A reception was held in the Chicago Auditorium, followed by dedication of the buildings and grounds at Jackson Park and an award of medals to artists and architects. Many cities held corresponding observances. New York chose October 12th for the anniver-

sary. On April 26-28, 1893, again, the eastern metropolis was enlivened by grand parades honoring Columbus. In the naval display, April 22d, thirty-five war ships and more than 10,000 men of divers flags, took part.

Between Columbus Day and the opening



Pinta, Santa Maria, Nina,

Lying in the North River, New York. The caravels which crossed from Spain to be present at the World's Fair at Chicago.

of the Exposition came the presidential election of 1892. Ex-President Cleveland had been nominated on the first ballot, in spite of the Hill delegation sent from his home State to oppose. Harrison, too, had overcome Platt, Hill's Republican counter-

part in New York, and in Pennsylvania had preferred John Wanamaker to Quay. But Harrison was not "magnetic" like Blaine. With what politicians call the "boy" element of a party, he was especially weak. Stalwarts complained that he was ready to profit by their services, but abandoned them under fire. The circumstances connected with the civil service that so told against Cleveland four years before, now hurt Harrison equally. Though no doubt sincerely favoring reform, he had, like his predecessor, succumbed to the machine in more than one instance.

The campaign was conducted in good humor and without personalities. Owing to Australian voting and to a more sensitive public opinion, the election was much purer than that of 1888. The Republicans defended McKinley protection, boasting of it as sure, among other things, to transfer the tin industry from Wales to America. Free sugar was also made prominent. Some cleavage was now manifest between East and West upon the tariff issue. In the

West "reciprocity" was the Republican slogan ; in the East, "protection." Near the Atlantic, Democrats contented themselves with advocacy of "freer raw materials" ; those by the Mississippi denounced "Republican protection" as fraud and robbery. If the platform gave color to the charge that Democrats wished "British free trade," Mr. Cleveland's letter of acceptance was certainly conservative.

Populism, emphasizing State aid to industry, particularly in behalf of the agricultural class, made great gains in the election. General Weaver was its presidential nominee. In Colorado, Idaho, Kansas, and Wyoming most Democrats voted for him. Partial fusion of the sort prevailed also in North Dakota, Nevada, Minnesota, and Oregon. Weaver carried all these States save the two last named. In Louisiana and Alabama Republicans fused with Populists. The Tillman movement in South Carolina, nominally Democratic, was akin to Populism, but was complicated with the color question, and later with novel liquor legisla-

tion. It was a revolt of the ordinary whites from the traditional dominance of the aristocracy. In Alabama a similar movement, led by Reuben F. Kolb, was defeated, as

he thought, by vicious manipulation of votes in the Black Belt.



The Manufactures and Liberal Arts Building,
seen from the southwest.

Of the total four hundred and forty-four electoral votes

Cleveland received two hundred and seventy-seven, a plurality of one hundred and thirty-two. The Senate now held forty-four Democrats, thirty-seven Republicans, and four Populists; the House two hundred and sixteen Democrats, one hundred and twenty-five Republicans, and eleven Populists.

Early on the opening day of the Exposition, May 1, 1893, the Chief Magistrate of the nation sat beside Columbus's descendant, the Duke of Veragua. Patient multitudes were waiting for the gates of Jackson

Park to swing. "It only remains for you, Mr. President," said the Director-General, concluding his address, "if in your opinion the Exposition here presented is commensurate in dignity with what the world should expect of our great country, 'to direct that it shall be opened to the public. When you touch this magic key the ponderous machinery will start in its revolutions and the activity of the Exposition will begin.'" After a brief response Mr. Cleveland laid his finger on the key. A tumult of applause mingled with the jubilant melody of Handel's "Hallelujah Chorus." Myriad wheels revolved, waters gushed and sparkled, bells pealed and artillery thundered, while flags and gonfalons fluttered forth.

The Exposition formed a huge quadrilateral upon the westerly shore of Lake Michigan, from whose waters one passed by the North Inlet into the North Pond, or by the South Inlet into the South Pond. These united with the central Grand Basin in the peerless Court of Honor. The grounds and buildings were of surpassing

magnitude and splendor. Interesting but simple features were the village of States, the Nations' tabernacles, lying almost under the guns of the fac-simile battleship Illi-



Horticultural Building, with Illinois Building in the background.

nois, and the pigmy caravels, Nina, Pinta, and Santa Maria, named and modelled after those that bore Columbus to

the New World. These, like their originals, had fared from Spain across the Atlantic, and then had come by the St. Lawrence and the Lakes, without portage, to their moorings at Chicago.

Near the centre of the ground stood the Government Building, with a ready-made look out of keeping with the other architecture. Critics declared it the only discordant note in the symphony. Looking from the Illinois Building across the North Pond, one saw the Art Palace, of pure Ionic

style, perfectly proportioned, restful to view, contesting with the Administration Building for the architectural laurels of the Fair. South of the Illinois Building rose the Woman's Building, and next Horticultural Hall, with dome high enough to shelter the tallest palms. The Manufactures and Liberal Arts Building, of magnificent proportions, did not tyrannize over its neighbors, though thrice the size of St. Peter's at Rome, and able easily to have sheltered the Vendome Column. It was severely classical, with a long perspective of arches, broken only at the corners and in the centre by portals fit to immortalize Alexander's triumphs.

The artistic jewel of the Exposition was the "Court of Honor." Down the Grand Basin you saw the noble statue of the Republic, in dazzling gold, with the peristyle beyond, a forest of columns surmounted by the Columbus quadriga. On the right hand stood the Agricultural Building, upon whose summit the "Diana" of Augustus St. Gaudens had alighted. To the left

stood the enormous Hall of Manufactures. Looking from the peristyle the eye met the Administration Building, a rare exemplification of the French school, the dome re-



A view toward the Peristyle from Machinery Hall.

sembling that of the Hotel des Invalides in Paris.

A most unique conception was the Cold Stor-

age Building, where a hundred tons of ice were made daily. Save for the entrance, flanked by windows, and the fifth floor, designed for an ice skating rink, its walls were blank. Four corner towers set off the fifth, which rose from the centre sheer to a height of 225 feet.

The cheering coolness of this building was destined not to last. Early in the afternoon of July 10th flames burst out from the top of the central tower. Delaying his departure until he had provided against explosion, the brave engineer barely

saved his life. Firemen were soon on hand. Sixteen of them forthwith made their way to the balcony near the blazing summit. Suddenly their retreat was cut off by a burst of fire from the base of the tower. The rope and hose parted and precipitated a number who were sliding back to the roof. Others leaped from the colossal torch. In an instant, it seemed, the whole pyre was swathed in flames. As it toppled, the last wretched form was seen to poise and plunge with it into the glowing abyss.

The Fisheries Building received much attention. Its pillars were twined with processions of aquatic creatures and surmounted by capitals quaintly resembling lobster-pots. Its balustrades were supported by small fishy caryatids.

If wonder fatigued the visitor, he reached sequestered shade and quiet upon the Wooded Island, where nearly every variety of American tree and shrub might be seen.

The Government's displays were of ex-

treme interest. The War Department exhibits showed our superiority in heavy ordnance, likewise that of Europe in small arms. A first-class post-office was operated on the



The Administration Building, seen from the Agricultural Building.

grounds. A combination postal car, manned by the most expert sorters and operators, interested vast crowds.

Close by was an ancient mail coach once actually captured by the Indians, with effigies of the pony express formerly so familiar on the Western plains, of a mail sledge drawn by dogs, and of a mail carrier mounted on a bicycle. Models of a quaint little Mississippi mail steamer and of the ocean steamer *Paris* stood side by side.

Swarms visited the Midway Plaisance, a long avenue out from the fair grounds proper, lined with shows. Here were villages transported from the ends of the

earth, animal shows, theatres, and bazaars. Cairo Street boasted 2,250,000 visitors, and the Hagenbeck Circus over 2,000,000. The chief feature was the Ferris Wheel, described in engineering terms as a cantilever



Midway Plaisance, World's Fair, Chicago.

bridge wrought around two enormous bicycle wheels. The axle, supported upon steel pyramids, alone weighed more than a locomotive. In cars strung upon its periphery passengers were swung from the ground far above the highest buildings.

Facilitating passenger transportation to

and from the Fair remarkable railway achievements were made. One train from New York to Chicago covered over 48 miles an hour, including stops. In preparation for the event the Illinois Central raised its tracks for two and a half miles over thirteen city streets, built 300 special cars, and erected many new stations. These improvements cost over \$2,000,000. The Fair increased Illinois Central traffic over 200 per cent.

Save the Art Building, the structures at the Fair were designed to be temporary, and they were superfluous when the occasion which called them into being had passed. The question of disposing of them was summarily solved. One day some boys playing near the Terminal Station saw a sinister leer of flame inside. A high wind soon blew a conflagration, which enveloped the structures, leaving next day naught but ashes, tortured iron work, and here and there an arch, to tell of the regal White City that had been.

The financial backers of the Fair showed

no mercenary temper. The architects, too, worked with public spirit and zeal which money never could have elicited. Notwithstanding the World's Fair was not financially a "success," this was rather to the credit of



Electricity Building.

Mines and Mining Building.

The Burning of the White City.

its unstinted magnificence than to the want of public appreciation. The paid admissions were over 21,000,000, a daily average of 120,000. The gross attendance exceeded by nearly a million the number at the Paris Exposition of 1889 for the corresponding period, though rather more than half a mil-

lion below the total at the French capital. The monthly average at Chicago increased from 1,000,000 at first to 7,000,000 in October.

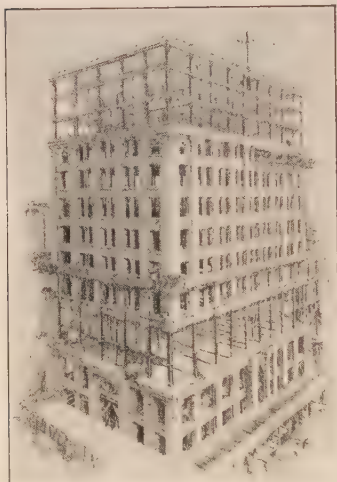
The crowd was typical of the best side of American life; orderly, good-natured, intelligent, sober. The grounds were clean, and there was no ruffianism. Of the \$32,988 worth of property reported stolen, \$31,875 was recovered and restored.

CHAPTER VI.

ECONOMIC AND SOCIAL MOVEMENT

THE century from 1790 to 1890 saw our people multiplied sixteen times, from 3,929,214 at its beginning, to 62,622,250 at its end. The low percentage of increase for the last decade, about 20 per cent., disappointed even conservative estimates. The cities not only absorbed this increase, but, except in the West, made heavy draughts upon the country population. Of each 1,000 people in 1880, 225 were urban; in 1890, 290. Chicago's million and a tenth was second only to New York's million and a half. Philadelphia, Brooklyn, and St. Louis appeared respectively as the third, fourth, and fifth in the list of great cities. St. Paul, Omaha, and Denver domiciled three or four times as many as ten years

before. Among Western States only Nevada lagged. The State of Washington had quintupled its numbers. The centre of population had travelled fifty miles west and



The New York Life Insurance Building in Chicago. (Showing the construction of outer walls.)

nine miles north, being caught by the census about twenty miles east of Columbus, Indiana.

The railroads of the country spanned an aggregate of 163,000 miles, twice the mileage of 1880.

The national wealth was appraised at \$65,037,091,197, an increase for the decade of \$21,395,091,197 in the gross. Our per capita wealth was now \$1,039, a per capita increase of \$169. Production in the mining industry had gone up more than half. The improved acreage, on the other hand, had increased less than a

third, the number of farms a little over an eighth.

School enrollment had advanced from 12 per cent. in 1840 to 23 per cent. in 1890. Not far from a third of the people were communicants of the various religious bodies. About a tenth were Roman Catholics.

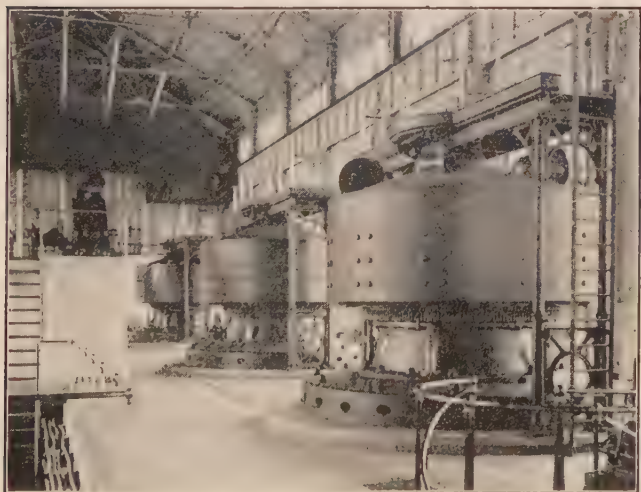
Improvement in iron and steel manufacture revolutionized the construction of bridges, vessels, and buildings. The suspension bridge, instanced by the stupendous East River bridge between New York and Brooklyn, was supplanted by the cantilever type, consisting of trusswork beams poised upon piers and meeting each other mid-stream. Iron and steel construction also made elevated railways possible. In 1890 the elevated roads of New York City alone carried over 500,000 passengers daily. Steel lent to the framework of buildings lightness, strength, and fire-proof quality, at the same time permitting swift construction. Walls came to serve merely as covering, not sustaining the floors, the weight

of which lay upon iron posts and girders.

At the time of the Centennial, electricity was used almost exclusively for telegraphic communication. By 1893 new inventions, as wonderful as Morse's own, had overlaid even that invention. A single wire now sufficed to carry several messages at once and in different directions. Rapidity of transmission was another miracle. During the electrical exposition in New York City, May, 1896, Hon. Chauncey M. Depew dictated a message which was sent round the world and back in fifty minutes. It read : " God creates, nature treasures, science utilizes electrical power for the grandeur of nations and the peace of the world." These words travelled from London to Lisbon, thence to Suez, Aden, Bombay, Madras, Singapore, Hong-Kong, Shanghai, Nagasaki, and Tokio, returning by the same route to New York, a total distance of over 27,500 miles.

Self-winding and self-regulating clocks came into vogue, being automatically ad-

justed through the Western Union telegraph lines, so that at noon each day the correct time was instantly communicated to their hands from the national observatory. Another invaluable use of the telegraph



Interior of the Power House at Niagara Falls.

was its service to the Weather Bureau, established in 1870. By means of simultaneous reports from a tract of territory 3,000 miles long by 1,500 wide, this bureau was enabled to make its forecasts indispensable to every prudent farmer, traveller, or mariner.

The three great latter-day applications of electrical force were the telephone, the electric light, and the electric motor. In 1876, almost simultaneously with its discovery by other investigators, Alexander Graham Bell exhibited an electric transmitter of the human voice. By the addition of the Edison carbon transmitter the same year the novelty was assured swift success. In 1893 the Bell Telephone Company owned 307,748 miles of wire, an amount increased by rival companies' property to 444,750. Estimates gave for that year nearly 14,000 "exchanges," 250,000 subscribers, and 2,000,000 daily conversations. New York and Chicago were placed on speaking terms only three or four days before "Columbus Day." All the chief cities were soon connected by telephone.

At the Philadelphia Exposition arc electric lamps were the latest wonder, and not till two years later did Edison render the incandescent lamp available.

The use of electricity for the development of power as well as of light, unknown

in the Centennial year, was in the Columbian year neither a scientific nor a practical novelty. On the contrary, it was fast supplanting horses upon street railways, and making city systems nuclei for far-stretching suburban and interurban lines. Street railways mounted steep hills inaccessible before save by the clumsy system of cables. Even steam locomotives upon great railways gave place in some instances to motors. Horseless carriages and pedalless bicycles were clearly in prospect.

It was found that by the use of copper wiring electric power could be carried great distances. A line twenty-five miles long bore from the American River Falls, at Folsom, California, to Sacramento, a current which the city found ample for traction, light, and power. Niagara Falls was harnessed to colossal generators, whose product was transmitted to neighboring cities and manufactories. Loss *en route* was at first considerable, but cunning devices lessened it each year.

Thomas Alva Edison and Nikola Tesla

were conspicuously identified with these astonishing applications of electric energy. Edison, first a newsboy, then (like Andrew



Thomas Alva Edison.

Copyright by W. A. Dickson.

Carnegie) a telegraph operator, without school or book training in physics, rose step by step to the repute of working miracles on notification. Tesla, a native of Servia, who

happened, upon migrating to the United States, to find employment with Edison, was totally unlike his master. He was a highly educated scientist, herein at a great advantage. He was, in opposition to Edison, peculiarly the champion of high tension alternating current distribution. He aimed to dispense so far as possible with the generation of heat, pressing the ether waves directly into the service of man.



Nikola Tesla.

The bicycle developed incredible popularity in the '90's. Through all the panic of 1893 bicycle makers prospered. It was estimated in 1896 that no less than \$100,000,000 had been spent in the United States upon cycling. A clumsy prototype of the "wheel" was known in 1868, but the first bicycle proper, a wheel breast-high, with cranks and pedals connected with a small trailing wheel

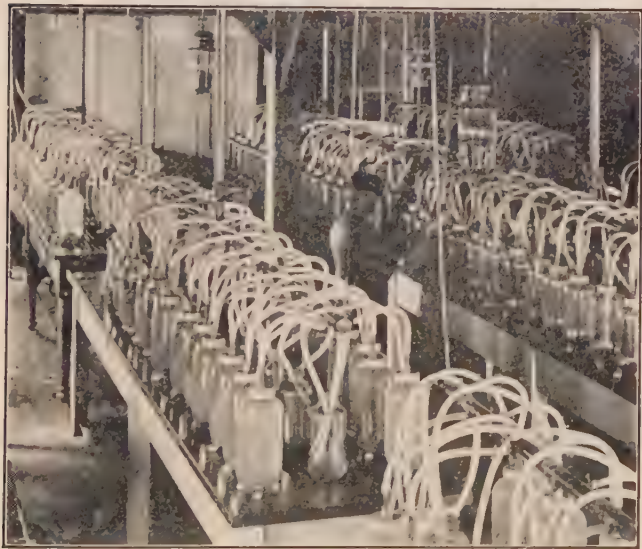
by a curved backbone and surmounted by a saddle, was exhibited at the Centennial. Two years later this kind of wheel began to be manufactured in America, and soon, in spite of its perils, or perhaps in part because of them, bicycle riding was a favorite sport



Bicycle Parade, New York. Fancy Costume Division.

among experts. In 1889 a new type was introduced, known as the "safety." Its two wheels were of the same size, with saddle between them, upon a suitable frame, the pedals propelling the rear wheel through a chain and sprocket gearing. An old invention, that of inflated or pneumatic tires of rubber, coupled with more hygienic sad-

dles, gave great impetus to cycling sport. The fad dwindled, but the bicycle remained in general use as a convenience and even as a necessity.



Hatchery Room of the Fish Commission Building at Washington, D. C., showing the hatchery jars in operation.

The Fish Commission, created by the Government in 1870, proved an important agency in promoting the great industries of fishing and fish culture. At the World's Fair it appeared that the fishing business had made progress greater than many

others which were much more obtrusively displayed, though the fishtrap, the fyke net, and the fishing steamer had all been introduced within a generation.

In no realm did invention and the application of science mean more for the country's weal than in agriculture. Each State had its agricultural college and experiment station, mainly supported by United States funds provided under the Morrill Acts. Soils, crops, animal breeds, methods of tillage, dairying, and breeding were scientifically examined. Forestry became a great interest. Intensive agriculture spread. By early ploughing and incessant use of cultivators keeping the surface soil a mulch, arid tracts were rendered to a great extent independent of both rainfall and irrigation. Improved machinery made possible the farming of vast areas with few hands. The gig horse hoe rendered weeding work almost a pleasure. A good reaper with binder attachment, changing horses once, harvested twenty acres a day. The best threshers bagged from 1,000 to 2,500 bushels daily. One

farmer sowed and reaped 200 acres of wheat one season without hiring a day's work.

Woman's position at the Fair was prominent and gratifying. How her touch lent refinement and taste was observed both in the Woman's Building, the first of its kind, and in other departments of the Exposition. Power of organization was noticeably exemplified in the Woman's Christian Temperance Union. This body originated in the temperance crusade of 1873 and the following year, when a State Temperance Association was formed in Ohio, leading shortly to the rise of a national union.

Related to this movement in elevated moral aims, as well as in the prominent part it assigned to women, was the Salvation Army. In 1861 William Booth, an English Methodist preacher, resigned his charge and devoted himself to the redemption of London's grossest proletariat. Deeming themselves not wanted in the churches, his converts set up a separate and more militant organization. In 1879 the Army invaded America, landing at Philadelphia, where, as

in the Old Country and in other American cities, pitiable sin and wretchedness grovelled in obscurity. In 1894 there were in the United States 539 corps and 1,953 offi-



William Booth.

*From a photograph by Rockwood,
New York.*

cers, and in the whole world 3,200 corps and 10,788 officers. Without proposing any programme of social or political reform, and without announcing any manifesto of human rights, the Salvationists uplifted hordes of the fallen, while drawing to the

lowliest the notice, sympathy, and help of the middle classes and the rich. Army discipline was rigidly maintained. The soldiers were sworn to wear the uniform, to obey their officers, to abstain from drink, tobacco, and worldly amusements, to live in simplicity and economy, to earn their living, and of their earnings always to give something to advance the Kingdom. The officers could not marry

or become engaged without the consent of the Army authorities, for their spouses must be capable of coöperating with them. They could receive no presents, not even food, except in cases of necessity. An officer must have experienced "full salvation"—that is, must endeavor to be living free from every known sin. Except as to pay, the Army placed women on an absolute equality with men, a policy which greatly furthered its usefulness.

The peculiar uniform worn by the Salvation soldiers, always sufficing to identify them, called attention to a fact never obvious till about 1890—the relative uniformity in the costumes of all fairly dressed Americans whether men or women. The wide circulation of fashion plates and pictorial papers accounted for this. About this time cuts came to be a feature even of newspapers, a custom on which the more conservative sheets at first frowned, though soon adopting it themselves.

CHAPTER VII.

MR. CLEVELAND AGAIN PRESIDENT

IN the special session beginning August 7, 1893, a Democratic Congress met under a Democratic President for the first time since 1859. The results were disappointing. Divided, leaderless, in large part at bitter variance with the Administration, the Democrats trooped to their overthrow two years later.

During his second Administration Mr. Cleveland considerably extended the merit system in the civil service. Candidates for consulships were subjected to (non-competitive) examination. Public opinion commended these moves, as it did the President's prompt signing of the Anti-Lottery Bill, introduced in Congress when it was learned that the expatriated Louisiana Lottery from its seat under Honduras jurisdiction was

operating in the United States through the express companies. The bill prohibiting this abuse was passed at three in the morning



Grover Cleveland.

From a photograph by Alexander Black.

on the last day of the Congressional session, and received the President's signature barely five minutes before the Congress expired.

At the opening of the Special Session,

in August, 1893, the President demanded the repeal of that clause in the Sherman law of 1890 requiring the Government to make heavy monthly purchases of silver. The suspension in India of the free coinage of silver the preceding June had precipitated a disastrous monetary panic in the United States. Gold was hoarded and exported, vast sums being drained from the Treasury. Credits were refused, values shrivelled, business was palsied, labor idle. It was this situation which led the President to convoke Congress in special session.

Though achieving the repeal on November 1st, after Congressional wrangles especially long and bitter in the Senate, President Cleveland, pursuing the policy of paying gold for all greenbacks presented at the Treasury, was unable, even by the sale of \$50,000,000 in bonds, to keep the Treasury gold reserve up to the \$100,000,000 figure. Both old greenbacks and Sherman law greenbacks, being redeemed in gold, reissued and again redeemed, were used by exchangers like an endless chain pump to

pump the Treasury dry. In February, 1895, the reserve stood at the low figure of \$41,340,181. None knew when the country might be forced to a silver basis. In consequence, business revived but slightly, if at all, after the repeal.

In its first regular session the same Congress enacted the Wilson Tariff. As it passed the House the bill provided for free sugar, wool, coal, lumber, and iron ore, besides reducing duties on many other articles. It also taxed incomes exceeding \$4,000 per annum. The Senate, except in the case of wool and lumber, abandoned the proposal of free raw materials, stiffened the rates named by the House, and preferred specific to *ad valorem* duties. Many believed, without proof, that improper influences had helped the Senate to shape its sugar schedule favorably to the great refiners. The President pronounced sugar a legitimate subject for taxation in spite of the "fear, quite likely exaggerated," that carrying out this principle might "indirectly and inordinately encourage a combination of sugar refining

interests." In a letter read in the House, however, he upbraided as guilty of "party perfidy and dishonor" Democratic Senators who would abandon the principle of free raw materials. But nothing



William L. Wilson.

shook the senatorial will. What was in substance the Senate bill passed Congress, and the President permitted it to become a law without his signature.

The Wilson law pleased no one. It violated the Democrats' plighted word

apparently at the dictation of parties selfishly interested. The Supreme Court declared its income tax unconstitutional. The revenue from it was inadequate, and had to be eked out with new bond issues. These were alleged to be necessary to meet the greenback debt, but this need not have embarrassed the Government had it followed the French

policy of occasionally paying in silver a small percentage of the demand notes presented. Borrowing gold abroad, moreover, tended to inflate prices here, stimulating imports, discouraging exports, increasing the exportation of gold to settle the unfavorable balance of trade, and so on in ceaseless round.

The Democratic management of foreign affairs was severely criticised. Our extradition treaty with Russia, a country supposed to pay little or no regard to personal rights, and our delay in demanding reparation from Spain for firing upon the *Alliança*, a United States passenger steamer, were quite generally condemned. There were those who thought that Cuban insurgents against the sovereignty of Spain might have received some manifestation of sympathy from our Government, and that we should not have permitted Great Britain to endanger the Monroe Doctrine by occupying Corinto in Nicaragua to enforce the payment of an indemnity.

The President offended many in dealing as he did with the Hawaiian Islands' problem. Most did not consider it the duty of

this country to champion the cause of the native dynasty there, a course likely to subserve no enlightened interest. Whites, chiefly Americans, had come to own most of



Princess (afterwards Queen)
Liliuokalani.

the land in the islands, while imported Asiatics and Portuguese competed sharply with the natives as laborers. Political power, even, was largely exercised by the whites, through whose influence the monarchy had been reduced

to a constitutional form.

In January, 1893, Queen Liliuokalani sought by a *coup d'état* to reinvest her royal authority with its old absoluteness and to disfranchise non-naturalized whites. The American man-of-war Boston, lying in Honolulu harbor, at the request of American residents, landed marines for their protection. The American colony now initiated a coun-

ter revolution, declaring the monarchy abrogated and a provisional government established. Minister Stevens at once recognized the Provisional Government as *de facto* sovereign. Under protest the Queen yielded.

The new government formally placed itself under the protectorate of the United States, and the Stars and Stripes were hoisted over the Government Building.



James H. Blount.

President Harrison disavowed the protectorate, though he did not withdraw the troops from Honolulu, regarding them as necessary to assure the lives and property of American citizens. Nor did he lower the flag. A treaty for the annexation of the islands was soon negotiated and submitted to the Senate.

The Cleveland Administration reversed this whole policy with a jolt. The treaty

withdrawn, Mr. Cleveland despatched to Honolulu Hon. James H. Blount as a special commissioner, with "paramount authority," which he exercised by formally ending the



Albert S. Willis.

protectorate, hauling down the flag, and embarking the garrison of marines. Mr. Blount soon superseded Mr. Stevens as minister. Meantime the Provisional Government had organized a force of twelve hundred soldiers, got control of the arms and ammunition in

the islands, enacted drastic sedition laws, and suppressed disloyal newspapers.

So complete was its sway, and so relentless did the dethroned Queen threaten to be toward her enemies in case she recovered power, that Minister Albert S. Willis, on succeeding Mr. Blount, lost heart in the contemplated enterprise of restoring the

monarchy. He found the Provisional Government and its supporters men of "high character and large commercial interests," while those of the Queen were quite out of sympathy with American interests or with good government for the islands. A large and influential section of Hawaiian public opinion was unanimous for annexation, even Prince Kunniakea, the last of the royal line, avowing himself an annexationist with heart, soul, and, if necessary, with rifle.

A farcical attempt at insurrection was followed by the arrest of the conspirators and of the ex-Queen, who thereupon, for herself and heirs, forever renounced the throne, gave allegiance to the Republic, counselled her former subjects to do likewise, and besought clemency. Her chief confederates were sentenced to death, but this was commuted to a heavy fine and long imprisonment. After the retirement of the Democracy from power in 1896 the annexation of the islands was promptly consummated.

Walter Q. Gresham, Secretary of State

in the early part of Cleveland's second term, died in May, 1895, being succeeded by Richard Olney, transferred from the portfolio of Attorney General. In a day, Cleve-



Richard Olney.

land's foreign policy, hitherto so inert, became vigorous to the verge of rashness. Deeming the Monroe Doctrine endangered by Great Britain's apparently arbitrary encroachments on Venezuela in fixing the

boundary between Venezuela and British Guiana, he insisted that the boundary dispute should be settled by arbitration.

The message in which the President took this ground shook the country like a declaration of war against Great Britain. American securities fell, the gold reserve dwindled. The President was, however, supported. Congress was found ready to aid the Administration by passing any measures necessary

to preserve the national credit. In December, 1895, it unanimously authorized the appointment of a commission to decide upon the true boundary line between Venezuela and British Guiana, with the purpose of giving its report the full sanction and support of the United States. The dispute was finally submitted to a distinguished tribunal at Paris, ex-President Harrison, among others, appearing on behalf of the Venezuelan Republic. While Great Britain's claim was, in a measure, vindicated, this proceeding established a new and potent precedent in support both of the Monroe Doctrine and of international arbitration.

In 1894 a ten months' session of the famous Lexow legislative committee in New York City uncovered voluminous evidence of corrupt municipal government there. The police force habitually levied tribute for protection not only upon legitimate trade and industry, but upon illicit liquor-selling, gambling, prostitution, and crime. The chief credit for the exposures was due to Rev. Charles H. Parkhurst,

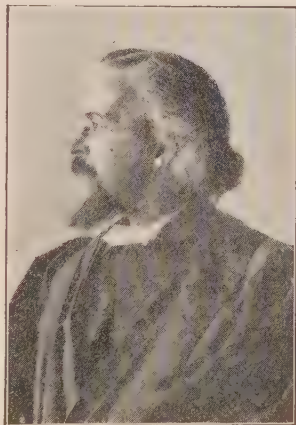
President of the New York City Society for the Prevention of Crime. A fusion of



The Lexow Investigation. The scene in the Court Room after Creeden's confession, December 15, 1894.

anti-Tammany elements carried the autumn elections of 1894 for a reform ticket nom-

inated by a committee of seventy citizens and headed by William L. Strong as candidate for mayor. At the next election, however, the Tammany candidate, Van Wyck, became the first mayor of the new municipality known as Greater New York, in which had been merged as boroughs the metropolis itself, Brooklyn, and other near cities. As was revealed by the Mazet Committee, little change had occurred in



Charles H. Parkhurst.
Copyright by C. C. Langill.

Tammany's predatory spirit. In 1901, therefore, through an alliance similar to that which elected Mayor Strong, Greater New York chose as its mayor to succeed Van Wyck, Seth Low, who resigned the Presidency of Columbia University to become Fusion candidate for the position.

A recrudescence of the old Know-Nothing

spirit in a party known as the "A. P. A.," or "American Protective Association," marked these years. So early as 1875 politicians had noticed the existence of a secret



William L. Strong.

anti-Catholic organization, the United American Mechanics, but it had a brief career. The A. P. A., organized soon after 1885, drew inspiration partly from the hostility of extreme Protestants to the Roman Catholic

Church, and partly from the aversion felt by many toward the Irish. In 1894 the A. P. A., though its actual membership was never large, pretended to control 2,000,000 votes. Its subterranean methods estranged fair-minded people. Still more turned against it when its secret oath was exposed. The A. P. A. member promised (1) never to favor or aid the nomination, election, or appointment of a Roman Catholic to any political

office, and (2) never to employ a Roman Catholic in any capacity if the services of a Protestant could be obtained. A. P. A. public utterances garbled history and disseminated clumsy falsehoods touching Catholics, which reacted against the order. The Association declined as swiftly as it rose. Chiefly affiliating with the Republicans, it received no substantial countenance from any political party.

CHAPTER VIII.

LABOR AND THE RAILWAYS

IN March, 1894, bands of the unemployed in various parts of the West, styling themselves "Commonweal," or "Industrial Armies," started for Washington to demand government relief for "labor." "General" Coxey, of Ohio, led the van. "General" Kelly followed from Trans-Mississippi with a force at one time numbering 1,250. Smaller itinerant groups joined the above as they marched. For supplies the tattered pilgrims taxed the sympathies or the fears of people along their routes. Most of them were well-meaning, but their destitution prompted some small thefts. Even violence occasionally occurred, as in California, where a town marshal killed a Commonweal "general," and in the State of Washington, where two deputy marshals were wounded. The



Coxey's army on the march to the Capitol steps at Washington.

Commonwealers captured a few freight trains and forced them into service.

Only Coxey's band reached Washington.

On May Day, attempting to present their "petition-in-boots" on the steps of the Capitol, the leaders were jailed under local laws against treading on the grass and against displaying banners on the Capitol Grounds. On June 10th Coxey was released, having meantime been nominated for Congress, and in little over a month the remnant of his forces was shipped back toward the setting sun.

The same year, 1894, marked a far more widespread and formidable disorder, the A. R. U. Railway Strike. The American Railway Union claimed a membership of 100,000, and aspired to include all the 850,000 railroad workmen in North America. It had just emerged with prestige from a successful grapple with the Great Northern Railway, settled by arbitration.

The union's catholic ambitions led it to admit many employees of the Pullman Palace Car Company, between whom and their employers acute differences were arising. The company's landlordism of the town of Pullman and petty shop abuses stirred up irrita-

tion, and when Pullman workers were laid off or put upon short time and cut wages, the feeling deepened. They pointed out that rents for the houses they lived in were not reduced, that the company's dividends the



The town of Pullman.

preceding year had been fat, and that the accumulation of its undivided surplus was enormous. The company, on the other hand, was sensible of a slack demand for cars after the brisk business done in connection with World's Fair travel.

The Pullman management refused the men's demand for the restoration of the wages schedule of June, 1893, but promised to investigate the abuses complained of, and



George M. Pullman.

engaged that no one serving on the laborer's committee of complaint should be prejudiced thereby. Immediately after this, however, three of the committee were laid off, and five-sixths of

the other employees, apparently against the advice of A. R. U. leaders, determined upon a strike.

Unmoved by solicitations from employees, from the Chicago Civic Federation, from Mayor Pingree of Detroit, indorsed by the mayors of over fifty other cities, the Pullman Company steadfastly refused to arbitrate or to entertain any communication from the union. "We have nothing to arbitrate" was the company's response to each appeal.



Camp of the U. S. troops on the lake front, Chicago.



Burned cars in the C., B. & Q. yards at Hawthorne, Chicago.



Overturned box cars at crossing of railroad tracks at 39th street, Chicago.

A national convention of the A. R. U. unanimously voted that unless the Pullman Company sooner consented to arbitration the union should, on June 26th, everywhere cease handling Pullman cars.

At this turn of affairs the A. R. U. found itself confronted with a new antagonist, the Association of General Managers of the twenty-four railroads centring in Chicago, controlling an aggregate mileage of over



Hazen S. Pingree.

40,000, a capitalization of considerably over \$2,000,000,000, and a total workingmen force of 220,000 or more. The last-named workers had their own grievances arising from wage-cuts and black-listing by the Managers' Association. Such of them as were union men were the objects of peculiar hostility, which they reciprocated. Thus the Pullman boy-

cott, sympathetic in its incipience, swiftly became a gigantic trial of issues between the associated railroad corporations and the union.

For a week law and order were preserved. On July 2d the Federal Court in Chicago issued an injunction forbidding A. R. U. men, among other things, to "induce" employees to strike. Next day federal troops appeared upon the scene. Thereupon, in contempt of the injunction, railroad laborers continued by fair means and foul to be persuaded from their work.

Disregarding the union leaders' appeal and defying regular soldiers, State troops, deputy marshals, and police, rabble mobs fell to destroying cars and tracks, burning and looting. The mobs were in large part composed of Chicago's semi-criminal proletariat, a mass quite distinct from the body of strikers.

The A. R. U. strike approached its climax about the 10th of July. Chicago and the Northwest were paralyzed. President Cleveland deemed it necessary to issue a riot proclamation. A week later Debs and his fel-

low-leaders were jailed for contempt of court, and soon after their following collapsed.

Governor Altgeld, of Illinois, protested against the presence of federal troops, denying federal authority to send force except upon his gubernatorial request, inasmuch as maintaining order was a purely State province, and declaring his official ignorance of disorder warranting federal intervention.



Gov. John P. Altgeld.

Mr. Cleveland answered, appealing to the Constitution, federal laws, and the grave nature of the situation. United States power, he said, may and must whenever necessary, with or without request from State authorities, remove obstruction of the mails, execute process of the federal courts, and put down conspiracies against commerce between the States.

During the Pullman troubles, the judicial department of the United States Government, no less prompt or bold than the Executive, extended the equity power of



Eugene V. Debs.

injunction a step farther than precedents went. After 1887 United States tribunals construed the Interstate Commerce Law as authorizing injunctions against abandonment of trains by engineers. Early in 1894 a United States Circuit judge inhibited

Northern Pacific workmen from striking in a body. For contempt of his injunctions during the Pullman strike Judge Woods sentenced Debs to six months' imprisonment and other arch-strikers to three months each under the so-called Anti-Trust Law.

As infringing the right of trial by jury this course of adjudication aroused protest

even in conservative quarters. Later, opposition to "government by injunction" became a tenet of the more radical Democracy. A bill providing for jury trials in instances of contempt not committed in the presence of the court commanded support from members of both parties in the Fifty-eighth Congress. Federal decisions upheld workmen's right, in the absence of an express contract, to strike at will, although emphatically affirming the legitimacy of enjoining violent interference with railroads, and of enforcing the injunction by punishing for contempt.

Federal injunctions subsequently went farther still, as in the miners' strike of 1902, during which Judge Jackson of the United States District Court for Northern West Virginia, enjoined miners' meetings, ordering the miners, in effect, to cease agitating or promoting the strike by any means whatever, no matter how peaceful. Speech intended to produce strikes the judge characterized as the abuse of free speech, properly restrainable by courts. Refusing to heed the injunc-

tion, several strike leaders were sentenced to jail for contempt, periods varying from sixty to ninety days.

Late in July, 1894, the President appointed a commission to investigate the Pullman strike. The report of this body, alluding to the Managers' Association as a usurpation of powers not obtainable directly by the corporations concerned, recommended governmental control over quasi-public corporations, and even hinted at ultimate government ownership. They counselled some measure of compulsory arbitration, urged that labor unions should become incorporated, so as to be responsible bodies, and suggested the licensing of railway employees. The Massachusetts State Board of Conciliation and Arbitration was favorably mentioned in this report, and became the model for several like boards in various States.

The labor question and other problems excluded from public thought a change in our dealings with our Indian wards that should not be overlooked. Up to 1887 the

Indian village communities could, under the law, hold land only in common. Individual Indians could not, without abandoning their tribes, become citizens of the United States. Such a legal status could not but discourage Indians' emergence from barbarism.

A better method was hinted at in an old Act of the Massachusetts General Court, passed so early as October, 1652.

"It is therefore ordered and enacted by this Court and the authority thereof, that what landes any of the Indians, within this jurisdiction, have by possession or improvement, by subdueing of the same, they have just right thereunto accordinge to that Gen: 1: 28, Chap. 9: 1, Psa: 115, 16." This old legislation further provided that any Indians who became civilized might acquire land by allotment in the white settlements on the same terms as the English.

In 1887, the so-called "General Allotment," or "Dawes" Act, empowered the President to allot in severalty a quarter section to each head of an Indian family and to each other adult Indian one eighth of a section, as well

as to provide for orphaned children and minors, the land to be held in trust by the United States for twenty-five years. The act further constituted any allottee or civilized Indian a citizen of the United States, subject to the civil and criminal laws of the place of his residence.

The Dawes Act was later so amended as to allot one-eighth of a section or more, if the reservation were large enough, to each member of a tribe. The amended law also regulated the descent of Indian lands, and provided for leases thereof with the approval of the Indian Department. This last provision was in instances twisted by white men to their advantage and to the Indians' loss ; but on the whole the new system gave eminent satisfaction and promise.

CHAPTER IX.

NEWEST DIXIE

THE reader of this history is already aware how forces and events after the Civil War gradually evolved a New South, unlike the contemporary North, and differing still more, if possible, from ante-bellum Dixie. By 1900 this interesting situation had become quite pronounced. The picture here given is but an enlargement of that presented earlier—few features new, but many of them more salient, and the whole effect more impressive.

Harmony and good feeling between the capital sections of our country continued to manifest itself in striking ways, as by the dedication of a Confederate monument at Chicago, the gathering of the Grand Army of the Republic at Louisville, Ky., and the cordial fraternizing of Gray and Blue at

the consecration of the Chickamauga-Chat-tanooga Military Park, on the spot where had occurred, perhaps, the fiercest fighting which ever shook United States ground.

The Atlanta Exposition, opening on September 18, 1895, epitomized the New-



The Chickamauga National Military Park. Group of monuments on knoll southwest of Snodgrass Hill.

est South. The touch of an electric button by President Cleveland's little daughter, Marian, at his home on Buzzard's Bay, Mass., opened the gates and set the machinery awhirl. Atlanta was a city of but 100,000, hardly more than 60,000 of them

whites, yet her Fair not only excelled the Atlanta Exposition of 1881, that at Louisville in 1883, and the New Orleans World's Industrial and Cotton Centennial Exposition of 1884-5, all which were highly successful, but in many features outdid even the Centennial at Philadelphia. The Tennessee Centennial and International Exposition at Nashville, in 1897, was another revelation. Its total expenditures, fully covered by receipts, were \$1,087,227.85; its total admissions 1,886,714. On J. W. Thomas Day the attendance was within a few of 100,000. The exhibits were ample, and many of them strikingly unique. Few, even at the South, believed that the Southern States could set forth such displays. The fact that this was possible so soon after a devastating war, which had left the section in abject poverty, was a speaking compliment to the land and to the energy of those developing it.

The progress of most Southern communities was extraordinary. Agriculture, still too backward in methods and variety,

gradually improved, gaining marked impetus and direction from the agricultural colleges planted in the several States by the aid of United States funds conveyed under the "Morrill" acts. The abominable system



A grove of oranges and palmettoes near Ormond, Florida.

of store credit kept the majority of farmers, black and white, in servitude, but was giving way, partly to regular bank credit—a great improvement—and partly to cash transactions.

Florida came to the front as a lavish producer of tropical fruits. Winter was rarely known there. If it paid a visit now and then the State's sugar industry made up for the losses which frost inflicted upon her orange crop. The rich South Carolina rice plantations bade fair to be left behind by the new rice belt in Louisiana and Texas, a strip averaging thirty miles in width and extending from the Mississippi to beyond the Brazos, 400 miles. Improved methods of rice farming had transformed this region, earlier almost a waste, into one of the most productive areas in the country, attracting to it settlers from various parts of the North and West, and even from Scandinavia. Dairying, fruit and cattle-raising and market-gardening for northern markets, other new lines of enterprise, created wealth for multitudes. King Cotton was not dethroned to make way for these rivals, but increased his domain each decade.

In 1880 the value of farm products at the South exceeded by more than \$200,000,000

that of the manufactured products there. In 1900 the case was nearly reversed: manufactures outvaluing farm products by over \$190,000,000. During this decade the persons engaged in agriculture at the South increased in number 36 per cent., but the wage-earners in manufacturing multiplied more than four times as much, viz., 157 per cent. Each of these rates at the South was larger than the corresponding rate for the country. The same decade the capital which the South had invested in manufacturing increased 348 per cent., that of the whole United States only 252 per cent. The increase in manufactured products value was for the South 220 per cent., for the whole country only 142 per cent. The increase in farm property value was for the South 92 per cent., for the country only 67 per cent. The increase in farm products value was for the South 92 per cent.; for the whole United States it was greater, viz., 113 per cent.

Land at the South was boundlessly rich in unexploited resources. More than half the country's standing timber grew there, much

of it hard wood and yellow pine. Quantities of phosphate rock, limestone, and gypsum were to be dug, also salt, aluminum, mica, topaz, and gold. Especially in Texas, petroleum sought release from vast underground reservoirs. The farmer did not lack for rain, the manufacturer for water-power, or the merchant for water transportation to keep down railroad rates.

The white Southerner, of purest Saxon-Norman blood, had the vigorous and comely physique of that race. Nowhere else in the land were the generality of white men and women so fine-looking. Easy circumstances had enabled them to become gracious as well, with the dignified and pleasing manners characterizing Southern society before the Civil War. High intelligence was another racial trait. The administration of the various Industrial Expositions named in this chapter required and evinced business ability of the highest order. During the quarter century succeeding reconstruction popular education developed even more astonishingly at the South than in the North

or the West. Nothing could surpass the avidity with which young Southern men and women sought and utilized intellectual opportunities.

With few exceptions Southerners had become intensely loyal to the national ideal, faithfully abiding the arbitrament of the war, which alone, to their mind—but at any rate, finally and forever—overthrew the old doctrine that the Union was a compact among States, with liberty to each to secede at will.

Straightforwardness and intensity of purpose marked the Southern temper. If a county or a city voted “dry,” practically all the whites aided to see the mandate enforced. The liquor traffic was thus regulated more stringently and prohibited more widely and effectively at the South than in any other part of the country. Even the lynchings occurring from time to time in some quarters, while atrocious and frowned upon by the best people, seemed due in most cases less to disregard for the spirit of the law than to distrust of legal methods and machinery. Indications multiplied,

moreover, that this damning blot on Southern civilization would ere long disappear.

The most aggravating and insoluble perplexity which tormented the Southern people lay in dealing with the colored race. Sections of the so-called black belts still weltered in unthrift and decay, as in the darkest reconstruction days. These belts were three in number. The first, about a hundred miles wide, reached from Virginia and the Carolinas through the Gulf States to the watershed of the State of Mississippi. The second bordered the Mississippi from Tennessee to just above New Orleans, and extended up the Red River into Arkansas and Texas. A third region of negro preponderance covered fifteen counties of southern Texas.

In these tracts and elsewhere white political supremacy was maintained, as it had been regained, by the forms of law when possible; if not, then in some other way. The wisest negro leaders dismissed, as for the present a dream, all thought of political as of social equality between whites

and blacks. Swarms of the colored, resigned to political impotence, were prolific of defective, pauper, and criminal population. Education, book-education at least, did not seem to improve them; many believed that it positively injured them, producing cunning and vanity rather than seriousness. This was perhaps the rule, though there were many noble exceptions. In 1892, while the proportion of vicious negroes seemed to be increasing in cities and large towns, it was almost to a certainty decreasing in rural districts—improvement due in good part to enforced temperance.

A conference on the negro and the South opened at Montgomery May 8, 1900. Many able and fair-minded men participated, representing various attitudes, parties, and sections of the country. Limitation of the colored franchise, the proper sort of education for negroes, the evils of "social equality" agitation, and the causes and frequency of lynching were the main subjects discussed. The consensus of opinion seemed to be that for "the negro, on account of his

inherent mental and emotional instability," acquirement of the franchise should be less easy than for whites. It was maintained that the industrially trained colored men became leaders among their people, commanding the respect of both races and acquiring much property, yet that ex-slaves, rather than the younger, educated set, formed the bulk of colored property-holders. Figures revealed among the colored population a frightful increase of illegitimacy and of flagrant crimes. It seemed that crimes against women, almost unknown before the war but now increasing at an alarming rate, proceeded not from ex-slaves, but from the smart new generation. Lynching for these offences was by some excused in that negroes would not assist in bringing colored perpetrators to justice, and in that a spectacular mode of punishment affected negroes more deeply than the slow process of law, even when this issued in conviction.

The severer utterances at this conference may have been more or less biased; still, if, allowing for this, one considered the data

available for forming a judgment, one was forced to feel that calm Southerners had apprehended the case better than Northern enthusiasts. Colored people as a class lacked devotion to principle, also initiative and endurance, whether mental or physical. Colored deputies, of whom there were many in various parts of the South, so long as they acted under white chiefs, were, like most colored soldiers, marvels of bravery, defying revolvers, bowie knives, and wounds, and fighting to the last gasp with no sign of flinching; but the black men who could be trusted as sheriffs-in-chief were extremely rare.

Whether the faults named were strictly hereditary or resulted rather from the long-continued ill education and environment of the race, none could certainly tell. As a matter of fact, however, few even among friendly critics longer regarded these faults as entirely eliminable. A well qualified and wholly unbiased judge of negro character gave it as emphatically his opinion that any autonomous community of colored people, no

matter how highly educated or civilized, would relapse into barbarism in the course of two generations. This view was not rendered absurd by the existence of fairly well administered municipalities here and there with negro mayors.

Many negroes were extremely bright and apt in imitation, also in all memoriter and linguistic work. The New Orleans Cotton Centennial and the



Booker T. Washington.

Nashville Exposition each had its negro department. But it was distinctive of the Atlanta Fair that one of its buildings was entirely devoted to exhibits of negro handicraft. At once in range and in the quality of the objects which it embraced, the display was creditable to the race. Here and there, moreover, the race had produced a grand character. The most notable of the open-

ing addresses at the Atlanta Fair was made by the colored educator, Booker T. Washington, President of the Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute for negro youth.

His oration on this occasion directed attention to Mr. Washington not only as a remarkable negro, but as a remarkable man. Born poor as could be and fighting his way to an education against every conceivable obstacle, he had at the age of forty distinguished himself as a business organizer, as an educator, as a writer, and as a public speaker. His modesty, discretion, and industry were phenomenal, at once constituting him a leader of his race and rendering his leadership valuable. He eschewed politics, avoided in everything the demagogue's ways, and never spoke ill of the whites, not even of Southern whites.

But, unfortunately, a great negro such as Washington stood like a mountain in a marsh, sporadic and solitary.

Save in West Virginia, Florida, and the black belts the whites at the South increased more swiftly than the blacks. Certain of what

Malthus called the "positive checks" upon population—viz., diseases, mainly syphilis, typhoid, and consumption—decimated the negroes everywhere. Colored population drifted from the country to cities, which prob-



The Atlanta Exposition. Entrance to the Art Building.

ably accounted for the fact that in 1890 more negroes lived in the North than ever before. In the South itself, on the other hand, the movement of colored population was southward and westward, from the highlands to the lowlands, so that Kentucky, along with western Virginia, northeastern Mississippi,

and rural parts of Maryland, North Alabama, and eastern Virginia, had, in 1890, fewer colored inhabitants than ten years previous.

These confusing data explain why few were rash enough to prophesy the fate of the American negro. Such predictions as were heard, were, in the main, little hopeful. Colonization abroad was no resource. In 1895 the International Immigration Society shipped 300 negroes to Liberia, and in 1897 the Central Labor Union of New York 311 more, but no movement of the kind could be set going. In fact, the one certainty touching the American negroes' future was that they would remain in the United States.

From 1870 to 1880 the percentage of negroes to the total population had increased, but a century had reduced this ratio from 19.3 per cent. to 12 per cent. The climatic area where black men had any advantage over white in the struggle for life was less than eight per cent. of the country. White laborers competed more and more

sharply. The paternal affection of the old slave-holding generation toward negroes was not inherited by the makers of the New South.

There was one hopeful force at work—Booker Washington at Tuskegee, in the very heart of the Alabama black belt. His personality, his example, his ideas were inspiring. He bade his race to expect improvement in its condition not from any political party nor from Northern benevolence, but from its own advance in industry and character. His great and successful college at Tuskegee, with an enrolment of 1,231 students in 1889, gave much impetus to industrial education among the blacks, turning in that direction educational interest and energy which had previously found vent to too great an extent, relatively, in providing negro students with mere literary training. The Slater-Armstrong Memorial Trades' Building, dedicated January 10, 1890, was erected and finished by the students practically alone. At least three-fourths of those receiving instruction at this school

pursued, after leaving, the industries learned there.

The color line had ceased to be sectional. In 1900 mobs in New York City and Akron, Ohio, baited black citizens with barbarity little less than that of the worst Southern lynchings. Texas courts the same year affirmed negroes' right to serve as jurymen. After 1900 one noticed in several Southern States a tendency to oust negroes from official connection even with the Republican party, each State organization affecting to be "Lily-White." The Administration seemed to favor this movement by appointing liberal Democrats at the South to federal offices, allying such, in a way, with the Republican cause. This helped make President Roosevelt popular at the South, spite of the criticism with which the press there greeted his entertainment of Booker T. Washington at the White House. When he visited the Exposition at Charleston, December, 1901-May, 1902, he was enthusiastically received.

CHAPTER X.

THE MEN AND THE ISSUE IN 1896

EARLY in 1896 it became clear that the dominant issue of the presidential campaign would be the resumption by the United States of silver-dollar free coinage. Agitation for this, hushed only for a moment by the passage of the Bland Act, had been going on ever since demonetization in 1873. The fall in prices, which the new output of gold had not yet begun to arrest; the money stringency since 1893; the insecure, bond-supplied gold reserve, and the repeal of the silver-purchase clause in the Sherman Act combined to produce a wish for increase in the nation's hard-money supply. Had the climax of fervor synchronized with an election day, a free-coinage President might have been elected.

Only the Populists were a unit in favor-

ing free coinage. Recent Republican and Democratic platforms had been phrased with Delphic genius to suit the East and West at once. The best known statesmen of both parties had "wobbled" upon the question. The Republican party contained



Senator Teller, of Colorado.

a large element favorable to silver, while the Democratic President, at least, had boldly and steadfastly exerted himself to establish the gold standard.

Realignment of forces begot queer alliances between party foes, lasting bitterness between party fellows. Even the Prohibitionists, who held the first convention, were riven into "narrow-gauge" and "broad-gauge," the latter in a rump convention incorporating a free-coinage plank into their creed. If the Republicans kept their ranks closed better than the Democrats, this

was largely due to the prominence they gave to protection, attacked by the Wilson-Gorman Act.

Their convention sat at St. Louis, June 16th. It was an eminently business-like body, even its enthusiasm and applause wearing the air of discipline.

In making the platform, powerful efforts for a catch-as-catch-could declaration upon the silver question succumbed to New England's and New York's demand for an unequivocal statement. The party "opposed the free



Senator Cannon.

coinage of silver except by international agreement with the leading commercial nations of the world." . . . "Until such agreement can be obtained, the existing gold standard must be preserved." Senator Teller, of Colorado, moved a substitute favoring "the free, unrestricted, and independent

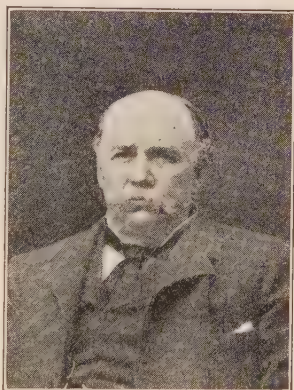
coinage of gold and silver at our mints at the ratio of 16 parts of silver to 1 of gold." It was at once tabled by a vote of 818½ to 105½. The rest of the platform having been adopted, Senator Cannon, of Utah, read a protest against the money plank, which recited the evils of falling prices as discouraging industry and threatening perpetual servitude of American producers to consumers in creditor nations.

Then occurred a dramatic scene, the first important bolt from a Republican convention since 1872. "Accepting the present fiat of the convention as the present purpose of the party," Teller shook hands with the chairman, and, tears streaming down his face, left the convention, accompanied by Cannon and twenty other delegates, among them two entire State delegations. Senators Mantle, of Montana, and Brown, of Utah, though remaining, protested against the convention's financial utterance.

The Republican platform lauded protection and reciprocity, favored annexing the Hawaiian Islands, and the building, owner-

ship, and operation of the Nicaragua Canal by the United States. It reasserted the Monroe Doctrine "in its full extent," expressed sympathy for Cuban patriots, and bespoke United States influence and good offices to give Cuba peace and independence.

The first ballot, by a majority of over two-thirds, nominated for the presidency William McKinley, Jr., of Ohio, the nomination being at once made unani-



Copyright, 1899, by Pack Bros., N. Y.

Garret A. Hobart, Vice-President.

mous. Garret A. Hobart, of New Jersey, was nominated for Vice-President.

William McKinley, Jr., was born at Niles, Ohio, January 29, 1843, of Scotch-Irish stock. In 1860 he entered Allegheny College, Meadville, Pa., but ill health compelled him to leave. He taught school. For a time he was a postal clerk at Poland, Ohio. At the outbreak of the Civil War he en-

listed as a private in Company E, 23d Ohio Infantry, the regiment with which William S. Rosecrans, Rutherford B. Hayes, and Stanley Matthews were connected. Successive promotions attended his gallant and exemplary services. He shared every engagement in which his regiment took part, was never absent on sick leave, and had only one short furlough. A month before the assassination of President Lincoln McKinley was commissioned a major by brevet.

After the war Major McKinley studied law. He was admitted to the bar in 1867, settling in Canton, Ohio. In 1876 he made his *début* in Congress, where he served with credit till 1890, when, owing partly to a gerrymander and partly to the unpopular McKinley Bill, he was defeated by the narrow margin of 300 votes. As Governor of Ohio and as a public speaker visiting every part of the country, McKinley was more and more frequently mentioned in connection with the presidency.

The nomination was a happy one. No

other could have done so much to unite the party. Not only had Mr. McKinley's political career been honorable, he had the genius of manly affability, drawing people to him instead of antagonizing them. Republicans who could not support the platform, in numbers gave fealty to the candidate as a true man, devoted to their protective tenets, and a "friend of silver."

The Democratic convention sat at Chicago July 7th to 10th. Though Administration and Eastern Democratic leaders had long been working to stem free coinage sentiment, this seemed rather to increase. By July 1st, in thirty-three of the fifty States and Territories, Democratic platforms had declared for free coinage. The first test of strength in the convention overruled the National Committee's choice of David B. Hill for temporary chairman, electing Senator Daniel, of Virginia, by nearly a two-thirds vote. The silver side was then added to by unseating and seating.

Hot fights took place over planks which the minority thought unjust to the Adminis-

tration or revolutionary. The income-tax plank drew the heaviest fire, but was nailed to the platform in spite of this. It attacked the Supreme Court for reversing precedents in order to declare that tax unconstitutional, and suggested the possibility of another reversal by the same court "as it may hereafter be constituted."

The platform assailed "government by injunction as a new and highly dangerous form of oppression, by which federal judges in contempt of the laws of the States and the rights of citizens become at once legislators, judges, and executioners."

Attention having been called to the demonetization of silver in 1873 and to the consequent fall of prices and the growing onerousness of debts and fixed charges, gold monometallism was indicted as the cause "which had locked fast the prosperity of an industrial people in the paralysis of hard times" and brought the United States into financial servitude to London. Demand was therefore made for "the free and unlimited coinage of silver at the present



The McKinley-Hobart Parade Passing the Reviewing Stand, New York, October 31, 1896.

legal ratio of 16 to 1 without waiting for the aid or consent of any other nation." Practically the entire management of the Treasury under Mr. Cleveland was condemned.

The platform being read, Hill, of New York, Vilas, of Wisconsin, and ex-Governor Russell, of Massachusetts, spoke. William J. Bryan, of Nebraska, was called upon to reply. In doing so he made the memorable "cross of gold" speech, which more than aught else determined his nomination. In a musical but penetrating voice, that chained the attention of all listeners, he sketched the growth of the free-silver belief and prophesied its triumph. While, shortly before, the Democratic cause was desperate, now McKinley, famed for his resemblance to Napoleon, and nominated on the anniversary of Waterloo, seemed already to hear the waves lashing the lonely shores of St. Helena. The gold standard, he said, not any "threat" of silver, disturbed business. The wage-worker, the farmer, and the miner were as truly business

men as "the few financial magnates who in a dark room corner the money of the world." "We answer the demand for the gold standard by saying, 'You shall not



Bryan Speaking from the Rear End of a Train.

press down upon the brow of labor this crown of thorns. You shall not crucify mankind upon a cross of gold!"

Sixteen members of the Resolutions Committee presented a minority report criticis-

ing majority declarations. As a substitute for the silver plank they offered a declaration similar to that of the Republican convention. In a further plank they commended the Administration. The substitute money plank was lost 301 to 628, and the resolution of endorsement 357 to 564. No delegates withdrew, but a more formidable bolt than shook the Republican convention here expressed itself silently. In the subsequent proceedings 162 delegates, including all of New York's 72, 45 of New England's 77, 18 of New Jersey's 20, and 19 of Wisconsin's 24 took no part whatever.

Before Bryan spoke, a majority of the silver delegates probably favored Hon. Richard P. Bland, of Missouri, father of the Bland Act, as the presidential candidate, but the first balloting showed a change. Upon the fifth ballot Bryan received 500 votes, a number which changes before the result was announced increased to the required two-thirds. Arthur Sewall, of Maine, was the nominee for Vice-President.

Mr. Bryan, then barely thirty-six, was the youngest man ever nominated for the presidency. He was born in Salem, Ill., March 19, 1860. His father was a man of note, having served eight years in the Illinois Senate, and afterwards upon the circuit bench. Young Bryan passed his youth on his father's farm, near Salem, and at Illinois College, Jacksonville, where he graduated in 1881 with oratorical honors. Having read law in Chicago, and in 1887 been admitted to the bar, he removed to Lincoln, Neb., and began practising law.

Mr. Bryan was inclined to politics, and his singular power on the platform drew attention to him as an available candidate. In 1890 he was elected to Congress as a Democrat. He served two terms, declining a third nomination. In 1894 he became editor of the Omaha *World-Herald*, but later resumed the practice of law.

In Nebraska, as in some other Western States, Republicans so outnumbered Democrats that Populist aid was indispensable in any State or congressional contest. In

1892 it had been eagerly courted on Cleveland's behalf. Bryan had helped in consummating fusion between Populism and Democracy in Nebraska. This occasioned the unjust charge that he was no Democrat. The allegation gained credence when the Populist national convention at St. Louis placed him at the head of its ticket, refusing at the same time to accept Sewall, choosing instead a typical Southern Populist, Thomas Watson, of Georgia.



Arthur Sewall.

To Southern Populists Democrats were more execrable than Republicans. Westerners of that faith were jealous of Sewall as an Eastern man and rich. Too close union with Democracy threatened Populism with extinction. Rightly divining that their leaders wished such a "merger," the Populist rank and file insisted on nominat-

ing their candidate for the vice-presidency first. Bryan was made head of the ticket next day. The silver Republicans acclaimed the whole Democratic ticket, Sewall as well as Bryan.

The Democratic opponents of the "Chicago Democracy" determined to place in the field a "National" or "Gold" Democratic ticket. A convention for this purpose met in Indianapolis, September 3d. The Indianapolis Democrats lauded the gold



Ex-Senator Palmer.

standard and a non-governmental currency as historic Democratic doctrines, endorsed the Administration, and assailed the Chicago income-tax plank. Ex-Senator Palmer, of Illinois, and Simon E. Buckner, of Kentucky, were nominated to run upon this platform. Gold Democrats who could not in conscience vote for a Republican here found their refuge.

Parties were now seriously mixed. Thousands of Western Republicans declared for Bryan; as many or more Eastern Democrats for McKinley. Party newspapers bolted. In Detroit the Republican *Journal* supported Bryan, the Democratic *Free Press* came out against him. Not a few from both sides "took to the woods"; while many, to be "regular," laid inconvenient convictions on the table.



Simon E. Buckner.

The campaign was fierce beyond parallel. Neither candidate's character could be assailed, but the motives governing many of their followers were. Catchwords like "gold bug" and "popocrat" flew back and forth. The question-begging phrase "sound money"—both parties professed to wish "sound money"—did effective partisan service. Neither party's deepest prin-

ciples were much discussed. Many gold people assumed as beyond controversy that free coinage would drive gold from the country and wreck public credit. Advocates of silver too little heeded the consequences which the mere fear of those evils must entail, impatiently classing such as mentioned them among bond-servants to the money power.

So great was the fear of free silver in financial circles, corporations voted money to the huge Republican campaign fund. The opposition could tap no such mine. Never before had a national campaign seen the Democratic party so abandoned by Democrats of wealth, or with so slender a purse.

Nor was this the worst. Had Mr. Bryan been able through the campaign to maintain the passionate eloquence of his Chicago speech, or the lucid logic of that with which at Madison Square Garden he opened the campaign, he would still not have succeeded in sustaining "more hard money" ardor at its mid-summer pitch. His eloquence, in-

deed, in good degree continued, but the level of his argument sank. Instead of championing the cause of producers, whether rich or poor, against mere money-changers, which he might have done with telling effect, he more and more fell to the tone of one speaking simply against all the rich, an attitude which repelled multitudes who possessed neither wealth nor much sympathy for the wealthy.

Save for one short trip to Cleveland the Republican candidate did not, during the campaign, leave Canton, though from his doorstep he spoke to visiting hordes. His opponent, in the course of the most remarkable campaigning tour ever made by a candidate, preached free coinage to millions. The immense number of his addresses; their effectiveness, notwithstanding the slender preparation possible for most of them severally; the abstract nature of his subject when argued on its merits, as it usually was by him; and the strain of his incessant journeys evinced a power in the man which was the amazement of every one.

Spite of all this, as election day drew near, the feeling rose that it post-dated by at least two months all possibility of a Democratic victory. Republicans' limitless resources, steady discipline, and ceaseless work told day by day. They polled, of the popular vote, 7,104,244 ; the combined Bryan forces, 6,506,853 ; the Gold Democracy, 134,652 ; the Prohibitionists, 144,606 ; and the Socialists, 36,416.

CHAPTER XI.

MR. McKINLEY'S ADMINISTRATION

THE Nestor of the original McKinley Cabinet was John Sherman, who left his Senate seat to the swiftly rising Hanna that he himself might devote his eminent but failing powers to the Secretaryship of State. Upon the outbreak of the Spanish War he was succeeded by William R. Day, who had been Assistant Secretary. In 1898 Day in turn re-



John Sherman.

signed, when Ambassador John Hay was called to the place from the Court of St. James. The Treasury went to Lyman J. Gage, a distinguished Illinois banker.

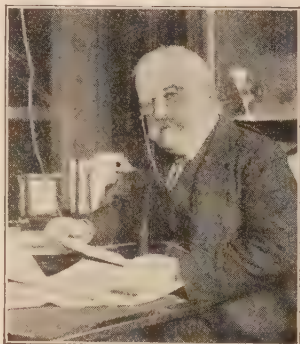
Mr. Gage was a Democrat, and this appointment was doubtless meant as a rec-



Lyman J. Gage, Secretary of the Treasury.

ognition of the Gold Democracy's aid in the campaign. General Russell A. Alger, of Michigan, took charge of the War Department, holding it till July 19, 1899, after which Elihu

Root was installed. Postmaster-General James A. Gary, of Maryland, resigned the same month with Sherman, giving place to Charles Emory Smith, of the *Philadelphia Press*. The Navy portfolio fell to John D. Long, of Massachusetts; that of the Interior to Cornelius N. Bliss, of New York; that of Agriculture to James Wilson, of Iowa.



John D. Long, Secretary of the Navy.

In December, 1898, Ethan Allen Hitchcock, of Missouri, succeeded Bliss.

Fortunately for the new Chief Magistrate, who had been announced as the "advance agent of prosperity," the year 1897 brought a revival of business. This was due in part to the end, at least for the time, of political suspense and



Cornelius N. Bliss, Secretary of the Interior.

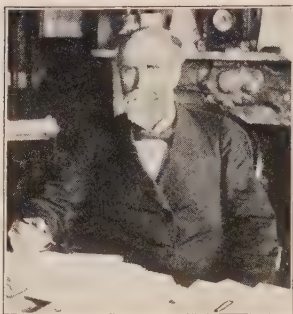


Russell A. Alger, Secretary of War.

agitation, in part to the confidence which capitalists felt in the new Administration.

The money stringency, too, now began to abate. The annual output of the world's gold mines, which had for some years been increasing, appeared to have terminated

the fall of general prices, prevalent almost incessantly since 1873. Moreover, contin-



James Wilson, Secretary of
Agriculture.

ued increase seemed assured, not only by the invention of new processes, which made it lucrative to work tailings and worn-out mines, but also by the discovery of several rich auriferous

tracts hitherto unknown.

The valley of the Yukon, in Alaska and the adjacent British territory, had long been known to contain gold, but none suspected there a bonanza like the South African Rand. In the six months' night of 1896-1897 an old squaw-man made an unprecedented strike



From a copyrighted photo by Clinedinst.
Postmaster-General Gary.

upon the Klondike (Thron-Duick or Ton-dak) River, 2,000 miles up the Yukon.

By spring all his neighbors had staked rich claims. Next July \$2,000,000 worth of gold came south by one shipment, precipitating a rush to the inhospitable mining regions hardly second to the California migration of 1849.

Latter-day Argonauts, not dismayed by the untold dangers and hardships in store, toiled up the Yukon, or, swarming over the precipitous Chilcoot Pass, braved, too often at cost of life, the boiling rapids to be passed in descending the Upper Yukon to the gold fields. Later the easier and well-wooded White Pass was found, traversed, at length, by a railroad. In October, 1898, the Cape Nome coast, north of the Yukon mouth, uncovered its riches, whereupon treasure-seekers turned thither their attention, even from the Yukon.

Little lawlessness pestered the gold settlements. The Dominion promptly despatched to Dawson a body of her famous mounted police. Our Government, more tardily, made its authority felt from St. Michaels, near the Yukon mouth, all the

way to the Canadian border. On June 6, 1900, Alaska was constituted a civil and judicial district, with a governor, whose functions were those of a territorial governor. When necessary the miners them-



Rush of Miners to the Yukon.

The City of Caches at the Summit of Chilcoot Pass.

selves formed tribunals and meted out a rough-and-ready justice.

The rush of miners to the middle Yukon gold region, which, together with certain ports and waters on the way thither, were claimed by both the United States and

Great Britain, made acute the question of the true boundary between Alaskan and British territory.

In 1825 Great Britain and Russia, the latter then owning Alaska, agreed by treaty to separate their respective possessions by a line commencing at the southernmost point of Prince of Wales Island and running along Portland Channel to the continental coast at 56 degrees north latitude. North of that degree the boundary was to run along mountain summits parallel to the coast until it intersected the 141st meridian west longitude, which was then to be followed to the frozen ocean. In case any of the summits mentioned should be more than ten marine leagues from the ocean, the line was to parallel the coast, and be never more than ten marine leagues therefrom.

When it became important to determine and mark the boundary in a more exact manner, Great Britain advanced two new claims ; first, that the "Portland Channel" mentioned in the Russo-British treaty was not the channel now known by that name,

but rather Behm Channel, next west, or Clarence Straits ; and, secondly, that the ten-league limit should be measured from the outer rim of the archipelago skirting Alaska, and not from the mainland coast. If conceded, these claims would add to the Canadian Dominion about 29,000 square miles, including 100 miles of sea-coast, with harbors like Lynn Channel and Tahko Inlet, several islands, vast mining, fishery, and timber resources, as well as Juneau City, Revilla, and Fort Tongass, theretofore undisputably American.

In September, 1898, a joint high commission sat at Quebec and canvassed all moot matters between the two countries, among them that of the Alaska boundary. It adjourned, however, without settling the question, though a temporary and provisional understanding was reached and signed October 20, 1899.

The commissioners gave earnest attention to the sealing question, which had been plaguing the United States ever since the Paris arbitration tribunal upset Secretary

Blaine's contention that Bering Sea was *mare clausum*. Upon that tribunal's decision the *modus vivendi* touching seals lapsed, and Canadians, with renewed and ruthless zeal, plied seal-killing upon the high seas. Dr. David S. Jordan, American delegate to the 1896-1897 Conference of Fur-Seal Experts, estimated that the American seal herd had shrunk 15 per cent. in 1896, and that a full third of that year's pups, orphaned by pelagic sealing, had starved. Reckoning from the beginning of the industry and in round numbers, he estimated that 400,000 breeding females had been slaughtered, that 300,000 pups had perished for want of nourishment, and that 400,000 unborn pups had died with their dams. This estimate disregarded the multitude of females lost after being speared or shot. Dr. Jordan predicted the not distant extinction of the fur-seal trade unless protective measures should be forthwith devised. British experts questioned some of his conclusions, but admitted the need of restriction upon pelagic sealing.

The McKinley Administration besought Great Britain for a suspension of seal-killing during 1897. After a delay of four months the Foreign Office replied that it was too late to stop the sealers that year. In a rather undiplomatic note, dated May 10, 1897, Secretary Sherman charged dilatory and evasive conduct upon this question. The retort was that the American Government was seeking to embarrass British subjects in pursuing lawful vocations.

Moved by Canada, Great Britain recanted her offer to join the United States, Russia, and Japan in a complete system of sealing regulations. The three countries last named thereupon agreed with each other to suspend pelagic sealing so long as expert opinion declared it necessary to the continued existence of the seals. The Canadians declined to consider suspension save on the condition that the owners of sealing vessels should receive compensation. In December, the same year (1897), our Government ordered confiscated and destroyed all sealskins brought to our ports not ac-

accompanied with invoices signed by the United States Consul at the place of exportation, certifying that they were not taken at sea. This cut off the Canadians' best market and so far diminished their activity; but pelagic sealing still continued, under the inefficient Paris regulations, and the herd went on diminishing.

That these Canadian controversies left so little sting, but were followed by closer and closer *rapprochement* between the United States and Great Britain, was fortunate in view of the failure of the Anglo-American Arbitration Treaty. This had been negotiated by Mr. Cleveland's able Secretary of State, Hon. Richard Olney, and represented the best ethical thought of both nations. President McKinley endorsed it, but it fell short of a two-thirds Senatorial vote.

On June 16, 1897, a treaty was signed annexing the Hawaiian Republic to the United States. The Government of Hawaii speedily ratified this, but it encountered in the United States Senate such buffets that after a year it was withdrawn, and a reso-

lution to the same end introduced in both Houses. A majority in each chamber would annex, while the treaty method would require a two-thirds vote in the Senate. The resolution provided for the assumption by the United States of the Hawaiian debt up to \$4,000,000. Our Chinese Exclusion Law was extended to the islands, and Chinese immigration thence to the continental republic prohibited. The joint resolution passed July 6, 1898, a majority of the Democrats and several Republicans, among these Speaker Reed, opposing. Shelby M. Cullom, John T. Morgan, Robert R. Hitt, Sanford B. Dole, and Walter F. Frear, made commissioners by its authority, drafted a territorial form of government, which became law April 30, 1900.

Pursuant to the platform pledge of his party President McKinley early in his term appointed Edward O. Wolcott, Adlai E. Stevenson, and Charles J. Paine special envoys to the Powers in the interest of international bi-metallism. The mission was mentioned with smiles by gold men and

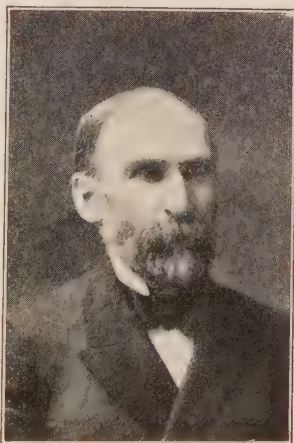
with sneers by silver men, yet the cordial coöperation of France made it for a time seem hopeful. The British Cabinet, too, were not ill-disposed, pointing out that while Great Britain herself must retain the gold standard, they earnestly wished a stable ratio between silver and gold on British India's account. Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, Chancellor of the Exchequer, had little doubt that if a solid international agreement could be reached India would reopen her mints to silver. But the Indian Council unanimously declined to do this. The Bank of England was at first disposed to accept silver as part of its reserve, a course which the law permitted; but a storm of protests from the "city banks" dismayed the directors into withdrawal. Lacking England's coöperation the mission, like its numerous predecessors, came to naught.

In Civil Service administration Mr. McKinley took one long and unfortunate step backward. The Republican platform, adopted after Mr. Cleveland's extension of the merit system, emphatically endorsed

this, as did Mr. McKinley himself. Against extreme pressure, particularly in the War Department, the President bravely stood out till May 29, 1899. His order of that date withdrew from the classified service 4,000 or more positions, removed 3,500 from the class theretofore filled through competitive examination or an orderly practice of promotion, and placed 6,416 more under a system drafted by the Secretary of War. The order declared regular a large number of temporary appointments made without examination, besides rendering eligible, as emergency appointees, without examination, thousands who had served during the Spanish War.

Republicans pointed to the deficit under the Wilson Law with much the same concern manifested by President Cleveland in 1888 over the surplus. A new tariff law must be passed, and, if possible, before a new Congressional election. An extra session of Congress was therefore summoned for March 15, 1897. The Ways and Means Committee, which had been at

work for three months, forthwith reported through Chairman Nelson Dingley the bill which bore his name. With equal promptness the Committee on Rules brought in a rule, at once adopted by the House, whereby the new bill, spite of Democratic pleas for time to examine, discuss, and propose amendments, reached the Senate the last day of March. More deliberation marked procedure in the Senate. This body passed the bill after toning up its schedules with some 870 amendments, most of which pleased the Conference Committee and became law. The Act was signed by the President July 24, 1897.



Nelson Dingley.

The Dingley Act was estimated by its author to advance the average rate from the 40 per cent. of the Wilson Bill to approximately 50 per cent., or a shade higher

than the McKinley rate. As proportioned to consumption the tax imposed by it was probably heavier than that under either of its predecessors.

Reciprocity, a feature of the McKinley Tariff Act, was suspended by the Wilson



Warships in the Hudson River Celebrating the Dedication of Grant's Tomb,
April 27, 1897.

Act. The Republican platform of 1896 declared protection and reciprocity twin measures of Republican policy. Clauses graced the Dingley Act allowing reciprocity treaties to be made, "duly ratified" by the Senate and "approved" by Congress; yet, of the twins, protection proved stout and lusty, while the weaker sister lan-

guished. Under the third section of the Act some concessions were given and received, but the treaties negotiated under



Copyright, 1901, by Detroit Photographic Co.

Grant's Tomb, Riverside Drive, New York.

the fourth section, which involved lowering of strictly protective duties, met summary defeat when submitted to the Senate.

The granite mausoleum in Riverside

Park, New York City, designed to receive the remains of General Grant, was completed in 1897, and upon the 27th of April, that year, formally presented to the city. Ten days previously the body had been removed thither from the brick tomb where it had reposed since August 8, 1885. Four massive granite piers, with rows of Doric columns between, supported the roof and the obtuse cone of the cupola, which rested upon a great circle of Ionic pillars. The interior was cruciform. In the centre was the crypt, where, upon a square platform, rested the red porphyry sarcophagus. From the mausoleum summit, 150 feet above, the eye swept the Hudson for miles up and down.

The presentation day procession was headed by the presidential party. The Governor of New York State, the Mayor of the city, and the United States diplomatic corps were prominent. Other distinguished guests attended, including Union and Confederate veterans. The entire procession reached six miles. There were

53,500 participants, military and civil, and 160 bands of music. At the same time, in majestic column upon the Hudson, Great Britain, France, Italy, and Spain joined, with men-of-war, our North Atlantic squadron, saluting the President as he passed.

The exercises at the tomb were simple. Bishop Newman offered prayer. "America" was sung. President McKinley delivered an address of eulogy. General Horace Porter gave the mausoleum into the city's keeping, a trust which Mayor Strong in a few words accepted.

CHAPTER XII.

THE WAR WITH SPAIN

How early Cuban discontent with Spain's rule became vocal is not known. An incipient revolt in 1766 was ruthlessly put down. Though the "Ever Faithful Isle" did not rebel with the South American colonies under Bolivar, it was never at rest, as attested by the servile revolts of 1794 and 1844, the "Black Eagle" rebellion of 1829, and the ten-years' insurrection beginning in 1868. In 1894-1895, just as "Home Rule for Cuba" had become a burning issue in Spain, martial law was proclaimed in Havana, precipitating the last and successful revolution.

American interest in the island, material and otherwise, was great. The barbarity and devastation marking the wars made a strong appeal to our humane instincts; nor

could Americans be indifferent to a neighboring people struggling to be free. The suppression of filibustering expeditions taxed our Treasury and our patience. Equally embarrassing were the operations of Cuban juntas from our ports. To solve the complex difficulty Presidents Polk, Buchanan, and Grant had each in his time vainly sought to purchase the island. The Virginius outrage during Grant's incumbency brought us to the very verge of war, prevented only by the almost desperate resistance of Secretary Hamilton Fish.



Governor-General Weyler.

When the final rebellion was under way the humane Governor-General Martinez Campos was succeeded by General Weyler, ordered to down the rebellion at all costs. Numberless buildings were burnt and plantations destroyed, the insurgents retali-

ating in kind. Non-combatants were huddled in concentration camps, where half their number perished. American citizens were imprisoned without trial. One, Dr. Ruiz, died under circumstances occasioning strong suspicions of foul play.

President Cleveland, while willing to mediate between Spain and the Cubans, preserved a neutral attitude, refusing to recognize the insurgents even as belligerents, though they possessed all rural Cuba save one province. Only when about to quit office did Mr. Cleveland hint at intervention.

Soon after McKinley's accession an anarchist shot Premier Canovas, when Sagasta, his Liberal successor, promised Cuba reform and home rule. Weyler was succeeded by Blanco, who revoked concentration, proclaimed amnesty, and set on foot an autonomist government. Americans were loosed from prison. Clara Barton, of the American Red Cross Society, hastened with supplies to the relief of the wretched reconcentrados, turned loose upon a waste. Spain,

too, appropriated a large sum for reconcentrado relief, promising implements, seed, and other means for restoring ruined homes and plantations.

But the iron had entered the Cuban's soul. The belligerents rejected absolutely



Copyright, 1898, by J. C. Hemment.

U. S. Battleship Maine Entering the Harbor of Havana, January, 1898.

the offers of autonomy, demanding independence. The "pacificos" were no better off than before, and relations between the United States and Spain grew steadily more strained. Two incidents precipitated a crisis.

A letter by the Spanish Minister at Washington, Señor de Lome, was inter-

cepted and published, holding President McKinley up as a time-serving politician. De Lome forestalled recall by resigning; yet his successor, Polo y Bernabe, could not



Photograph by J. C. Hemment

Wreck of U. S. Battleship Maine.

fail to note on arriving in Washington a chill diplomatic atmosphere.

In January, 1898, the United States battleship Maine was on a friendly visit at Havana, where she was received with the greatest courtesy, being taken to her harbor berth by the Spanish government pilot. At 9.40 on the evening of February 15th,

the harbor air was rent by a tremendous explosion. Where the *Maine* had been, only a low shapeless hump was distinguishable. The splendid vessel, with officers and crew on board to the number of 266, had sunk, a wreck.

Strong suspicions gained prevalence that this was a deed of Spanish treachery, or attributable, at the very least, to criminal indifference on the part of the authorities. Some alleged positive connivance by Spanish officials. War fever ran high. When, five days later, the Spanish cruiser *Vizcaya* visited New York City, it was thought well to accord her special protection. March 9th, Congress placed in the President's hands \$50,000,000 to be used for national defence. The 21st, a naval court of inquiry confirmed the view that the *Maine* disaster was due to the explosion of a submarine mine. War fever became a fire. "Remember the *Maine*" echoed up and down and across the land, the words uttered with deep earnestness.

The war spirit welded North and South,

permeating the Democracy even more than the party in power. Democrats would have at once recognized the Cuban Republic. This was at first the attitude of the Senate, which, upon deliberation, wisely forbore. It, however, on April 20th, joined the House in declaring the people of Cuba free and



From a photograph by J. C. Hemment. Copyright, 1898, by W. R. Hearst.

Bow of the Spanish Cruiser Almirante Oquendo.

independent, adding that Spain must forthwith relinquish her authority there. The President was authorized to use the nation's entire army, navy, and militia to enforce withdrawal. This was in effect a declaration of war. Minister Woodford, at Madrid, received his passports; as promptly Bernabe withdrew to Montreal. April 23d, 125,000



The Landing at Daiquiri. Transports in the Offing.

volunteers were called out. April 26th an increase of the regular army to some 62,000 was authorized. Soon came a call for 75,000 more volunteers. Responses from all the States flooded the War Department.

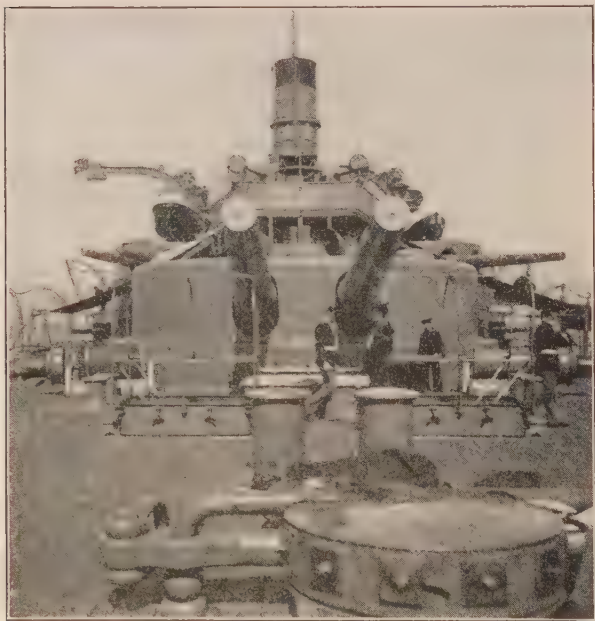
Spain, ruled by a clique of privileged Catalonians, groaned under all the oppressiveness of militarism, with none of its power. Plagued by Carlism and anarchy at home, she was grappling, at tremendous outlay, with two rebellions abroad. Yet all her many parties cried for war.



Captain Charles E. Clark.

Popular subscriptions were taken to aid the impoverished treasury; reserves were called out; in Cuba, Blanco summoned all able-bodied men. The navy was supplemented by ships purchased wherever hands could be laid upon them.

Owing to the parsimony of Congress, our equipment for a large army, or even for our 25,000 regulars, if they were to go



Copyright, 1899, by Strohmeier & Wyman.

After Deck on the Oregon, Showing Two 13-inch, Four 8-inch, and Two 6-inch Guns.

on a tropical campaign, was totally inadequate. Our artillery had no smokeless powder. Many infantry regiments came to camp armed with nothing but enthusiasm. No khaki cloth for uniforms was to be had

in the country. Canvas had to be taken from that provided by the Post-Office Department for repairing mail bags. While the utmost possible at short notice was done with the just voted \$50,000,000 defence fund, the comprehensive system of



Blockhouse on San Juan Hill.

fortifications long before designed had hardly been begun. The navy had been treated least illiberally; still the construction budget had been so cut that only a few of the proposed vessels had been transferred from paper to the sea.

The United States navy which did exist was a noble one. Both its ships and their

crews were as fine as any afloat. Had the Spanish navy been manned like ours the two would have been of about equal strength. Ours boasted the more battleships, but Spain had several new and first-rate armored cruisers, besides a flotilla of swift torpedo boats. The Spaniards were, however, poor gunners, clumsy sailors, awkward and careless mechanics; while American gunners had a deadly aim, and spared no skill or pains in the care or handling of their ships.

American superiority in these points was tellingly proved by the Oregon's unprecedented run from ocean to ocean. Before hostilities she was ordered from San Francisco *via* Cape Horn to join the Atlantic squadron. The long, hard, swift trip was made without the break of a bar or the loosening of a bolt, a result which attracted expert notice abroad as attesting the very highest order of seamanship. Meantime war had commenced. It was feared that off Brazil Admiral Cervera would endeavor to intercept and destroy her; yet,

with well-grounded confidence, Captain Clark expected in that event not only to save himself but to punish his assailants. He met no interference, however, and at the end of her unparalleled voyage his noble ship was without overhauling ready to join in the Santiago blockade and in destroying the Spanish fleet.

Admiral Cervera's departure westward from the Cape Verde Islands, and the subsequent discovery of his squadron in the harbor of Santiago, determined the Gov-



Admiral Cervera, Commander of the Spanish Squadron.

ernment to invest that city. The navy acted with promptitude. Commodore Schley first, then, in conjunction with him, his superior, Rear-Admiral Sampson, drew a tight line of war-vessels across the channel entrance.

Unfortunately delayed by inadequate

shipping facilities and the unsystematic consignment of supplies, also by the unfounded rumor of a Spanish cruiser and destroyer lying in wait, the army of 17,000, under Major-General William R. Shafter,



Major-General William R. Shafter.

landed with little opposition a short distance east of Santiago. The sickly season had begun. Moreover, it was as good as certain that, spite of all the mis-

erable Cuban army could do, Santiago's 8,000 defenders would soon be increased from neighboring Spanish garrisons. So, notwithstanding his inadequate provision for sound, sick, or wounded and his weakness in artillery, Shafter pushed forward. His gallant little army brushed the enemy's intercepting outpost from

Las Guasimas, tore him, amid red carnage, from his stubborn holds at El Caney and San Juan Ridge, and by July 3d had the city invested, save on the west. From this quarter, however, General Escario, with 3,600 men, had forced his way



Troops in the Trenches, Facing Santiago.

past our Cuban allies and joined his besieged compatriots in Santiago.

The third of July opened, for the Americans, the darkest day of the war. Drenched by night, roasted by day, haversacks which had been cast aside for battle lost or purloined, supply trains stalled in the rear, fighting by day, by night digging trenches and rifle-pits—little wonder that many lost

heart and urged withdrawal to some position nearer the American base. Shafter himself for a moment considered such a



General Joseph Wheeler.

step. But General Wheeler, on the fighting line, set his face against it, as, upon reflection, did Shafter. A bold demand for surrender was sent to General Toral, commanding the city, while Admiral Sampson came to confer with Shafter for a naval assault.

The squadron had not been idle. By day their vigilance detected the smallest movement at the harbor mouth.

Upon that point each night two battleships bent their dazzling search-lights like cyclopean eyes.

It was decided to block the narrow channel by sinking the collier Merrimac across



view of San Juan H I and Blockhouse, Showing the Camp of the United States Forces.

its neck. Just before dawn on June 3d the young naval constructor, Hobson, with six volunteers chosen from scores of eager com-



The Collier Merrimac Sunk by Hobson at the Mouth of Santiago Harbor.

petitors, and one stowaway who joined them against orders, pushed the hulk between the headland forts into a roaring hell of projectiles. An explosion from within rent the Merrimac's hull, and she sank ; but,

the rudder being shot away, went down lengthwise of the channel. When the firing ceased, the little crew, exhausted, but not one of the eight missing, clustered, only heads out of water, around their raft. A launch drew near. In charge was the Spanish admiral, who took them aboard with admiring kindness, and despatched a boat to notify the American fleet of their safety.

It was well that "Hobson's choice" as to the way his tub should sink failed. On July 3d, just after Sampson steamed away to see Shafter, the *Maria Teresa* was seen poking her nose from the Santiago harbor, followed by the *Almirante Oquendo*, the *Vizcaya*, and the *Christobal Colon*. Under peremptory orders from his Government, Admiral Cervera had begun a mad race to destruction. "It is better," said he, "to die fighting than to blow up the ships in the harbor." These had become the grim alternatives.

The Brooklyn gave chase, the other vessels in suit, the *Texas* and the *Oregon* leading. As the admiral predicted, it was "a

dreadful holocaust." One by one his vessels had to head for the beach, silenced, crippled, flames bursting from decks, portholes, and the rents torn by our cannonade. Two destroyers, *Furor* and *Pluton*, met their fate near the harbor. Only the *Colon* remained any time afloat, but her doom was sealed. Outdoing the other pursuers and her own contract speed the grand *Oregon*, pride of the navy, poured explosives upon the Spaniard, until, within three hours and forty minutes of the enemy's appearance, 'his last vessel was reduced to junk. *Cervera* was captured with 76 officers and 1,600 men. 350 Spaniards were killed, 160 wounded. The American losses were inconsiderable. The ships' injuries also were hardly more than trifling.

So closed the third of July, so opened the glorious Fourth! To Shafter and his men the navy's victory was worth a reënforcement of 100,000. Bands played, tired soldiers danced, shouted, and hugged each other. Correspondingly depressed were the Spaniards. They endeavored, as Hobson

had, to choke the harbor throat with the *Reina Mercedes*; but she, like the *Merrimac*, had her steering apparatus shot away and sank lengthwise of the channel. Still, it was not deemed wise to attempt forcing a way in, nor did this prove necessary. Toral saw



From a photograph by J. C. Hemment. Copyright, 1898, by W. R. Hearst.

The Spanish Cruiser *Christobal Colon*.

reënforcements extending the American right to surround him, and out at sea over fifty transports loaded with fresh soldiers. Spanish honor had been signalized not only by the devoted heroism of Cervera's men but by the gallantry of his own. The Americans offered to convey his command back

to Spain free of charge. He therefore sought from Madrid, and after some days obtained, authority to surrender. He sur-



Copyright, 1898, by C. C. Langill, N. Y.

The U. S. S. Brooklyn.

rendered July 16th. Besides the Santiago garrison, Toral's entire command in eastern Cuba, about 24,000 men, became our prisoners of war.

The Santiago surrender left the United

States free to execute what proved the last important expedition of the war, that of General Miles to Porto Rico. It was a complete success. Miles proclaiming the beneficent purposes of our Government,



General Nelson A. Miles.

numbers of volunteers in the Spanish army deserted, the regulars were swept back by four simultaneous movements, and our conquest was as good as complete when the peace protocol put an end to all hostilities.

Meantime an independent campaign was under way in the far Orient. At once after war was declared Commodore George Dewey, commanding the United States naval forces in Asiatic waters, was ordered to capture or sink the Spanish Philippine fleet. Obligated at once to leave the neutral port of Hong-Kong, and on April 27th to quit Mirs Bay as well, he steamed for Manila.

A little before midnight, on April 30th, Dewey's flagship Olympia entered the Boca Grande channel to Manila Bay, the Baltimore, Petrel, Raleigh, Concord, and Boston following. By daybreak Cavite stood disclosed and, ready and waiting, huddled under its batteries, Admiral Montojo's fleet: Reina Christina, Castilla, Don Antonio de Ulloa, Don Juan de Austria, Isla de Luzon, Isla de Cuba, General Lezo, Marquis del Duero, El Curreo, and Ve-



Admiral George Dewey.

lasco—ten vessels to Dewey's six. Counting those of the batteries, the Spaniards' guns outnumbered and outcalibred Dewey's. All the Spanish guns, from ships and from batteries alike, played on our fleet—a thunder of hostile welcome, harmless as a salute.

The commodore delayed his fire till

every shot would tell, when, circling around in closer and closer quarters, he concentrated an annihilating cyclone of shot and shell upon the Spanish craft. Two torpedo boats ventured from shore. One was sunk, one beached. The Reina



Protected Cruiser Olympia.

Christina, the Amazon of the fleet, steamed out to duel with the Olympia, but "overwhelmed with deadly attentions" could barely stagger back. One hundred and fifty men were killed and ninety wounded on the Christina alone. In a little less than two hours, having sunk the Christina, Castilla, and Ulloa and set afire the other

warships, the American ceased firing to assure and arrange his ammunition supply and to breakfast and rest his brave crews. He reopened at 11.16 A.M. to finish. By half-past twelve every Spanish warship had been sunk or burned and the forts silenced. The Spanish reported their loss at 381 killed and wounded. Seven Americans were wounded, not one killed.

As the Filipino insurgents encircled Manila on the land side the Spaniards could not escape, and, to spare life, Dewey deemed it best to await the arrival of land forces before completing the reduction.

Waiting tried the admiral's discretion more than the battle had his valor. It was necessary to encourage the insurgents, at



General A. R. Chaffee.

the same time to prevent excesses on their part, and to avoid recognizing them even as allies in such manner as to involve our Gov-



General Merritt and General Greene taking a look at a Spanish field-gun on the Malate Fort.

ernment. Another embarrassment, threatening for a time, was the German admiral's impertinence. One of his warships was about to steam into harbor contrary to Dewey's instructions, but was halted by a

shot across her bows. Dewey's firmness in this affair was exemplary.

On June 30th the advance portion of General Merritt's troops arrived and supplanted the insurgents in beleaguering Manila. The war was now closing. Manila capitulated August 13th. The peace protocol was signed August 12th. The Treaty of Paris was signed December 10th. Spain evacuated Cuba and ceded to the United States Porto Rico, at the same time selling us the Philippine Archipelago for \$20,000,000.

CHAPTER XIII.

"CUBA LIBRE"

As if Santiago had not afforded "glory enough for all," some disparaged Admiral Sampson's part in the battle, others Admiral Schley's. As commander of the fleet, whose routine and emergency procedure he had sagaciously prescribed, Sampson, though on duty out of sight of the action at its beginning, was entitled to utmost credit for the brilliant outcome. The day added his name to the list of history's great sea captains.



Admiral William T. Sampson.

Schley had the fortune to be senior officer

during his chief's temporary absence. He fought his ship, the Brooklyn, to perfection, and, while it was not of record that he issued any orders to other commanders, his prestige and well-known battle frenzy inspired all, contributing much to the victory. The early accounts deeply impressed the public, and they made Schley the central figure of the battle. Unfortunately Sampson's first report did not even mention him. Personal and political partisans took up the strife, giving each phase the angriest possible look. Admiral Schley at length sought and obtained a court of inquiry.

The court found Schley's conduct in the part of the campaign prior to June 1, 1898 (which our last chapter had not space to detail), vacillating, dilatory, and lacking en-



Admiral W. S. Schley.

terprise. It maintained, however, that during the battle itself, despite the Brooklyn's famous "loop," which it seemed to condemn, his conduct was self-possessed, and that he inspired his officers and men to courageous fighting. Admiral Dewey, president of the court, held in part a dissenting opinion, which carried great weight with the country. He considered Schley the actual fleet commander in the battle, thus giving him the main credit for the victory.

Legally, it turned out, Sampson, not Schley, commanded during the hot hours. Moreover, the evidence seemed to reveal that the court's strictures upon Schley, like many criticisms of General Grant at Shiloh and in his Wilderness campaign, were probably just. In both cases the public was slow to accept the critics' view.

Both before and after his resignation, July 19, 1899, Secretary of War Alger was subjected to great obloquy. Shafter's corps undoubtedly suffered much that proper system and prevision would have prevented. The delay in embarking at Tampa; the

crowding of transports, the use of heavy uniforms in Cuba and of light clothing afterward at Montauk Point, the deficiency in tents, transportation, ambulances, medicines, and surgeons, ought not to have occurred. Indignation swept the country when it was charged that Commissary-General Eagan had furnished soldiers quantities of beef treated with chemicals and of canned roast beef unfit for use. A commission appointed to investigate found that "embalmed beef" had not been given out to any extent. Canned roast beef had been, and the commission declared it improper food.

The commission made it clear that the Quartermaster's Department had been physically and financially unequal to the task of suddenly equipping and transporting the enlarged army—over ten times the size of our regular army—for which it had to provide. If wanting at times in system the department had been zealous and tireless. At the worst it was far less to blame than recent Congresses, which had stinted both

army and navy to lavish money upon objects far less important to the country. The army system needed radical reform. There was no general staff, and the titular head of the army had less real authority than the adjutant-general with his bureau.

These imbroglios had little significance compared with the problems connected with our new dependencies. The Senate ratified the peace treaty February 6, 1899, by the narrow margin of two votes—forty-two Republicans and fifteen others in favor, twenty-four Democrats and three others opposing. But for the advocacy of the Democratic leader, William J. Bryan, who thought that the pending problems could be dealt with by Congress better than in the way of diplomacy, ratification would have failed.

The ratification of the Treaty of Paris marked a momentous epoch in our national life and policy. In a way, the very fact of a war with Spain did this. A century and a quarter before a Spanish monarch had furnished money and men to help the Ameri-

can colonies become free from England. "The people of America can never forget the immense benefit they have received from King Carlos III.," wrote George Washington. At that time a Spaniard predicted



The New Cuban Police as organized by ex-Chief of New York Police, McCullagh.

that the American States, born a pigmy, would become a mighty giant, forgetful of gratitude, and absorbed in selfish aggression at Spain's expense. Our change to quasi-alliance with Great Britain against Spain seemed to not a few the fulfilment of that prophecy. Europe declared that we had

hopelessly broken with our ideals. Cynics there applied to the United States the Scriptures: "Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations. All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like one of us? . . . How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning!"

The United States did not heed these sneers. Hawaii had been annexed. Sole tenure of the Samoan Islands west of 171 degrees west longitude, including Tutuila and Pago-Pago harbor, the only good haven in the group, was ours. These measures, which a few years earlier all would have deemed radical, did not stir perceptible opposition. Nearly all felt that they were justified, by considerations of national security, to obtain naval bases or strategic points. Such motives also excused the acquisition of Guam in the Pacific, ceded

by Spain in Article II of the Paris Treaty, and that of Porto Rico.

Civil government was established in Porto Rico with the happiest results. The Insular Treasury credit balance trebled in a year, standing, July 1, 1902, at \$314,000. The exports for 1902 increased over 50 per cent., most of the advance being consigned to the United States. The principal exports were sugar, tobacco, the superior coffee grown in the island, and straw hats. Of the coffee, the year named, Europe took \$5,000,000 worth, America only \$29,000 worth. Porto Rico imported from Spain over \$95,000 worth of rice, \$500,000 worth of potatoes. The first year under our government there were 13,000 fewer deaths than the year before, improvement due to better sanitation and a higher standard of living. Mutual respect between natives and Americans grew daily.

Touching Cuba, too, the course of the Administration evoked no serious opposition. We were in the island simply as trustees for the Cubans. The fourth con-

gressional resolution of April 20, 1898, gave pledge as follows: "The United States hereby disclaims any disposition or intention to exercise sovereignty, jurisdiction, or control over said island (Cuba) except for the pacification thereof, and asserts its determination when that is completed to leave the government and control of the island to its people." This "self-denying ordinance," than which few official utterances in all our history ever did more to shape the nation's behavior, was moved and urged, at first against strong opposition, by Senator Teller, of Colorado. Senator Spooner thought it likely that but for the pledge just recited European States would have formed a league against the United States in favor of Spain.

December 13, 1898, a military government was established for "the division of Cuba," including Porto Rico. The New Year saw the last military relic of Spanish dominion trail out of Cuba and Cuban waters. The Cuban army gradually disbanded. The work of distributing supplies

and medicines was followed by the vigorous prosecution of railroad, highway and bridge repairing and other public works.



Showing Condition of Streets in Santiago before Street Cleaning Department was organized.

upon which many of the destitute found employment. Courts and schools were resumed. Hundreds of new schools opened

—in Santiago city 60, in Santiago province over 300. Brigandage was stamped out. Cities were thoroughly cleaned and sewer systems constructed. The death rate fell steadily to a lower mark than ever before. In 1896 there were in Havana 1,262 deaths



Santiago Street Cleaning Department.

from yellow fever, and during the eleven years prior to American occupation an average of 440 annually. In 1901 there were only four. Under the “*pax Americana*” industry awoke. New huts and houses hid the ashes of former ones. Miles of desert smiled again with unwonted tillage.

A census of Cuba taken by the War Department, October 16, 1899, showed a population of 1,572,797, a falling off of nearly 60,000 in the twelve years since the last Spanish census, indicating the loss due to the civil war. The average density of population was about that of Iowa, varying, however, from Havana province, as thickly peopled as Connecticut, to Puerto Principe, with denizens scattered like those of Texas. Seventy per cent. of the island's inhabitants were Cuban citizens, two per cent. were Spanish, eighteen per cent. had not determined their allegiance, while about ten per cent. were aliens. Eighty per cent. of the people in the rural districts could neither read nor write.

In December, 1899, Governor Brooke retired in favor of General Leonard Wood. A splendid object-lesson in good government having been placed before the people, they were, in June, 1900, given control of their municipal governments and the powers of these somewhat enlarged.

In July Governor Wood issued a call for

a constitutional convention, which met in November. The fruit of its deliberations was an instrument modelled largely upon



Governor-General Leonard
A. Wood in the Uniform of
Colonel of Rough Riders.

the United States Constitution. The bill of rights was more specific, containing a guarantee of freedom in "learning and teaching" any business or profession, and another calculated to prevent "reconcentration." The Government was more centralized than ours. The President, elected by an electoral college, held office four years, and was not re-eligible twice consecutively. The Senate consisted of six senators from each of the six de-

partments, the term being six years. One-third were elected biennially. The House of Representatives consisted of one repre-

sentative to every 25,000 people. One-half were elected biennially. Four years was the term of office. The judicial power vested in a Supreme Court and such other courts as might be established by law. Suffrage was universal.

In his call for the convention, also in his opening address before it, Governor Wood mentioned its duty to determine the relations between Cuba and the United States. Jealous and suspicious, the convention, believing the United States bound by its pledge to leave the island to the unconditional control of its inhabitants, slighted these hints. Meantime, at President McKinley's instance, Congress adopted, March 2, 1901, as a rider to the pending army appropriation bill, what was known as "the Platt amendment," so called from its author, Senator Platt, of Connecticut.

This enacted that in fulfilment of the congressional joint resolution of April 20, 1898, which led to the freeing of Cuba, the President was to leave the government and control of the island to its people only

when a Government should be established there under a constitution defining the future relations of the United States with Cuba. The points to be safe-guarded were that Cuba should permit no foreign lodg-



Judge Cruz Perez. Gov.-Gen. Wood.
General Maximo Gomez. T. E. Palma.

Governor-General Leonard A. Wood transferring the Island of Cuba to President Tomaso Estrada Palma, as a Cuban Republic, May, 1902.

From copyrighted stereoscopic photograph. By Underwood & Underwood, N. Y.

ment or control, contract no excessive debt, ratify the acts of the military government, and protect rights acquired thereunder, continue to improve the sanitation of cities, give the United States certain coaling and naval stations, and allow it to intervene if necessary to preserve Cuban independence,

maintain adequate government, or discharge international obligations created by the Paris Treaty.

A week before the Platt amendment passed, the Cuban convention adopted a declaration of relations, "provided the future government of Cuba thinks them advisable," not mentioning coaling stations or a right of intervention, but declaring that "the governments of the United States and Cuba ought to regulate their commercial relations by means of a treaty based on reciprocity."

When the convention heard that the Platt amendment must be complied with, a commission was sent to Washington to have this explained. Upon its return the convention, June 12, 1901, not without much opposition, adopted the amendment.

The first President of the Cuban Republic was Tomaso Estrada Palma. He had been years an exile in the United States, and was much in sympathy with our country. His home-coming was an ovation. In May, 1902, the Stars and Stripes were hauled

down, and the Cuban tricolor raised. The military governor and all but a few of his soldiers left the island, as the Spaniards had done less than three years before; yet with a record of dazzling achievement that had in a few months done much to repair the mischiefs of Spain's chronic misrule.

Cut off from her former free commercial intercourse with Spain, Cuba looked to the United States as the main market for her raw sugar. Advocates of reciprocity urged considerations of honor and fair dealing with Cuba, where, it was said, ruin stared planters in the face. The Administration and a majority of the Republicans favored the cause. Not so senators and representatives from beet-sugar sections. The "insurgents," as the opponents of reciprocity were called, urged that raising sugar beets was a distinctively American industry, and that to sacrifice it was to relinquish the principle of protection altogether. The so-called "Sugar Trust" favored reciprocity, being accused of expending large sums in that interest. Against it was pitted the

"Sugar Beet Trust," a new figure among combinations.

During the long session of the Fifty-seventh Congress, a Cuban reciprocity bill being before the House, the sugar-beet interest demonstrated its power. The House "insurgents," joining the Democratic members, overrode the Speaker and the Ways and Means chairman, and attached to the bill an amendment cutting off the existing differential duty in favor of refined sugar. A locking of horns thus arose, which outlasted the session, neither side being able to convince or outvote the other. Sanguine Democrats thought that they espied here a hopeful Republican schism like that of 1872.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE UNITED STATES IN THE ORIENT

PHILIPPINES AND FILIPINOS

THE Philippine Archipelago lies between $4^{\circ} 45'$ and 21° north latitude and 118° and 127° east longitude. It consists of nineteen considerable and perhaps fifteen hundred lesser islands, an area nearly equal that of New Jersey, New York, and New England combined. The island of Luzon comprises a third of this, that of Mindanao a fifth or a sixth. The archipelago is rich in natural resources, but mining and manufactures had not at the American occupation been developed. Agriculture was the main occupation, though only a ninth of the land surface was under cultivation. The islands were believed capable of sustaining a population like Japan's 42,000,000. Luzon boasted a glorious and varied

landscape and a climate salubrious and inviting, considering the low latitude. Manila hemp, sugar, tobacco, coffee, and indigo were raised and exported in large amounts.

The islands lay in three groups, the



General Bates.

The Sultan.

The Jolo Treaty Commission.

Luzon, the Visaya (Negros, Panay, Cebu, Bohol, Leyte, Samar, and islets), and the Mindanao, including Palawan and the Sulu Islands. Some of these islands were in parts unexplored. The Tagals and the Visayas, Christian and more or less civilized Malay tribes, dominated respectively

the first and the second group. The Mindanao coasts held here and there a few Christian Filipinos, but the chief denizens of the southern islands were the fierce Arab-Malay Mohammedans known as Moros, most important and dangerous of whose tribes were the Illanos.

In all, there were thirty or more races, with an even greater number of different dialects. Northern Luzon housed the advanced Ilocoans, Pampangos, Pangasinanes, and Cagayanes, with their hardy bronze heathen neighbors, the Igorrotes. The Visayas had many degraded aborigines, the Negritos among them. Over against the Moros in the Mindanao group one could not ignore the warlike Visayan variation, or the swarming savages of the interior, hostile alike to Moro and Visaya.

The population of the islands numbered 8,000,000 or 10,000,000, 25,000 being Europeans. Half the islanders were Christians, eight or ten per cent. Mohammedan, perhaps ten per cent. heathen. One considerable fraction were Chinese, another of



Three Hundred Boys in the Parade of July 4, 1902, Vigan, Ilocos.

mixed extraction. Probably none of the races were of pure Malay blood, though Malay blood predominated. Mercantile pursuits were largely in Chinese hands. The Moros disdained tillage and commerce alike, living on slave labor and captures in war.

Spain had done in the islands much more educational work than the Americans at first recognized, though none of an advanced kind. Schools were numerous but not general. Many Filipinos had studied in Europe. There was a select class possessing information and manners which would have admitted them to cultivated circles in Paris or London, and thousands of Filipinos were intellectually the peers of average middle-class Europeans. The University of St. Thomas graced Manila. Some seventy colleges and academies at various centres professed to prepare pupils for it.

Filipinos of aught like cosmopolitan intelligence numbered less than 100,000. Below them were the half-breeds, perhaps 500,000 strong, white, yellow, or brown, ac-

ording to the special blend of blood. They were "intelligent but uneducated, active



Girls' Normal Institute, Vigan, Ilocos, April, 1902.

but not over industrious. They loved excitement, military display, and the bustle and pomp of government." Farther down still were the vast toiling masses neither know-

ing nor caring much who governed them. Only in suffering were they experts, having learned of this under the iron heel of Spain all there was to be known.

In the Philippines one had incessantly before him social and economic problems in their rudimentary form — populations the débris of centuries, and the reactions upon them of their first contact with real civilization. In case of any but the most advanced tribes the immediate suggestion was despair, a feeling that they could never appropriate the culture offered them. But the heartiness of the response which even such communities made to our advances brought hope. Our methods were better than the Spanish, and our progress correspondingly rapid ; yet the task we undertook bade fair to last centuries. Nor were its initial steps undefaced by errors.

A Blue Book would not suffice to describe this motley material. We can only illustrate.

The Ilocos were in a forward state, if not of civilization, of preparation therefor.

On all hands their youth were anxiously waiting to be taught. Compared with Teutonic races they were superficial and emotional, but they had great ambition and perseverance.



Igorrote Religious Dance, Leponto.

A sharp contrast were the Igorrotes. These appeared to be at bottom Malays, though Mongolian features marked many a face. They had withstood all attempts to christianize them, and stubbornly clung to

their primitive mode of life as tillers of the soil. Mentally they were near savagery, entirely without ambition or moral outlook. Nevertheless they adhered to the American arms and rendered valuable porter service.

Their religion had elements of sun and ancestor worship. The one tangible feature in it was the "kanyan," a drunken feast held on such occasions—fifteen in all—as marriage, birth, death, and serious illness. The feast began with an invocation to Kafunion, the sun god, and a dance much like that of the American Indians. Then came the drinking of tapi, a strong beer made from rice, and gorging with buffalo, horse, or dog meat, the last being the greatest delicacy. Till the Americans vetoed the practice, the Igorrotes were "head hunters." The theory was that the brains of the captured head became the captor's.

The Igorrotes had magnificent chests and legs, and were extensively used as burden-bearers. Sustained by only a few bowlfuls of rice and some sweet potatoes, a man would carry fifty or even seventy-five pounds

on his head or back all day over the most difficult mountain trails. The Igorrotes had a mild form of slavery, and, though good-natured and at times industrious, appeared utterly without spirit of progress.



Igorrote Head Hunters with Head Axes and Spears.

It was interesting to mark whether or not contact with a superior race would be a stimulus to them.

A contrast, again, to the Igorrotes was presented by the Ilocoans, an intelligent, industrious, Christian people, eager for education, yet promising to cherish independent

ideals the more dearly the more prosperous and advanced they became.

Most implacable of all the races were the Moros of the Sulu Islands. Warlike, and despising labor, their terrible piracies had been curbed only within fifty years, and



Native Moros—Interior of Jolo.

their depredations and slave raiding by land were never wholly prevented. They were suspiciously eager to “assist” our forces in subduing the insurgents. The American authorities negotiated a treaty with the Sultan and his dattos, involving their submission to the United States. A provision of this treaty excited reprobation,

that permitting a slave to buy his freedom, a recognition of slavery in derogation of the Thirteenth Amendment to the Constitution. The provision was excused as an absolutely necessary makeshift to put off hostilities till the United States had a freer hand.

Spain never governed a colony well. Her whole record *outré-mer* was of a piece with the enslavement and extermination of the gentle Caribs, with which it began. In slavery and the slave trade Anglo-Saxon conquistadors shared Spain's dishonor, but in sheer ugliness of despotism, in wholesale, systematic, selfish exploiting, and in corrupt and clumsy administration the Iberian monarchy surpassed all other powers ever called to deal with colonies. The truth of this indictment was, if possible, more manifest in the Philippines than anywhere else in the Spanish world.

The religious orders, which early achieved the conversion of Tagals, Visayas, and some other tribes, after generations of evangelical devotion, ceased to be aggressive re-

ligiously, growing opulent and oppressive instead. They were the pedestal of the civil government. Their word could, and often did, cause natives to be deported, or even put to death. One of their victims was that beautiful spirit, Dr. Rizal, author of *Noli me Tangere*, the most learned and distinguished Malay ever known. He had taken no part whatever in rebellion or sedition, yet, because he was known to abominate clerical misrule, he was, without a scintilla of evidence that he had broken any law, first expatriated, then shot. This murder occurring December 30, 1896, did much to further the rebellion then spreading.

“Once settled in his position, the friar, bishop, or curate usually remained till superannuated, being therefore a fixed political factor for a generation, while a Spanish civil or military officer never held post over four years. The stay of any officer attempting a course at variance with the order's wishes was invariably shortened by monastic influence. Every abuse leading to the revolutions of 1896 and 1898 the people charged

to the friars; and the autocratic power which each friar exercised over the civil officials of his parish gave them a most plausible ground for belief that nothing of injustice, of cruelty, of oppression, of narrowing liberty was imposed on them for which the friar was not entirely responsible. The revolutions against Spain began as movements against the friars.”¹

Senator Hoar wrote: “I should as soon give back a redeemed soul to Satan as give back the people of the Philippine Islands to the cruelty and tyranny of Spain.”

Freemasonry in the Philippines was a redoubtable antagonist to the orders. There were other secret leagues, like the Liga Filipina, with the same aim, most of them peaceful. Not so the “Katipunan,” which adopted as its symbol the well-known initials, “K. K. K.,” “Kataas-Tassan, Kagalang-Galang, Katipunan,” “sovereign worshipful association.” If the Ku-Klux Klan did not give the hint for the society’s symbol the programmes of the two organiza-

¹ Abridged from Report of Taft Commission.

tions were alike. The Katipunan was probably the most potent factor in the insurrection of 1896.

Its cause was felt to be that of the whole Filipino people.

In December, 1897, the conflict, as in Cuba, had degenerated into a "stalemate." The Spaniard could not be ousted, the Filipino could not be subdued. Spain ended the trouble for the time by promising reform, and hiring the insurgent leaders to leave the country. Only a small part, 400,000 Mexican

dollars, of the promised sum was ever paid. This was held in Hong-Kong as a trust fund against a future uprising.



Emilio Aguinaldo.

Chief among the leaders shipped to Hong-Kong was Emilio Aguinaldo. He was born March 22, 1869, at Cavite, of which town he subsequently became mayor. His blood probably contained Spanish, Tagal, and Chinese strains. He had supplemented a limited school education by extensive and eager contact with books and men. To a surprising wealth of information the young Filipino added inspiring eloquence and much genius for leadership. He had the "remarkable gift of surrounding himself with able coadjutors and administrators." The insurrection of 1896 early revealed him as the incarnation of Filipino hostility to Spain. Judging by appearances—his zeal in 1896, bargain with Spain in 1897, fighting again in Luzon in 1898, acquiescence in peace with the United States, reappearance in arms, capture, and instant allegiance to our flag—he was a shifty character, little worthy the great honor he received where he was known and, for a long time, here. But if he lacked in constancy, he excelled in enterprise. Spaniards

never missed their reckoning more completely than in thinking they had quieted Aguinaldo by sending him to China with a bag of money.

It being already obvious that Spain had not redressed, and had no intention of redressing, abuses in the Philippines, Aguinaldo and his aides planned to return. The American war was their opportunity. Conferences were had with Consul



Gen. Frederick Funston. Gen. A. McArthur

Wildman at Hong-Kong and with Commodore Dewey. Aguinaldo and those about him declared that Wildman, alleging authority from Washington, promised the Filipinos

independence; and other Hong-Kong consuls and several press representatives received the impression that this was the case. Wildman absolutely denied having given any assurance of the kind. Admiral Dewey also denied in the most positive manner that he had done so.

Whatever the understanding or misunderstanding at Hong-Kong, Aguinaldo came home with Dewey in the evident belief that the American forces and his own were to work for Filipino independence. He easily resumed his leadership and began planning for an independent Filipino State. Dewey furnished him arms and ammunition. The insurrection was reorganized on a grander scale than ever, with extraordinary ability, tact, energy, and success. Nearly every one of the Luzon provinces had its rebel organization. In each Aguinaldo picked the leader and outlined the plan of campaign. His scheme had unity; his followers were aggressive and fearless. Everywhere save in a few strongholds Spain was vanquished. At last only Manila remained.

The insurgents must have captured 10,000 prisoners, though part of those they had at the Spanish evacuation were from the Americans. They hemmed in Manila by a line reaching from water to water. We could not have taken Manila as we did, by



A Company of Insurrectos near Bongued, Abia Province, just previous to surrendering early in 1901.

little more than a show of force, had it not been for the fact that Spain's soldiers, thus hemmed in by Aguinaldo's, could not retreat beyond the range of our naval guns. January 21, 1899, a Philippine Republic was set up, its capital being Malolos, which effectively controlled at least the Tagal provinces of

Luzon. Its methods were irregular and arbitrary—natural in view of the prevalence of war. Aguinaldo, its soul from the first moment, became president.

The Philippine Republic wished and assumed to act for the archipelago, taking



11th Cavalry Landing at Vigan, Ilocos, April, 1902.

the place of Spain. It, of course, had neither in law nor in fact the power to do this, nor, under the circumstances, could the Administration at Washington, however desirable such a course from certain points of view, consent that it should at present even try. The Philippine question divided the country, raising numerous problems of fact,

law, policy, and ethics, on which neither Congress nor the people could know its mind without time for reflection.

When our commissioners met at Paris to draft the Treaty of Peace, one wished our



Copyright, 1899, by Frances B. Johnston.

Jules Cambon, the French Ambassador, acting for Spain, receiving from the Honorable John Hay, the U. S. Secretary of State, drafts to the amount of \$20,000,000, in payment for the Philippines.

demands in the Orient confined to Manila, with a few harbors and coaling stations. Two thought it well to take Luzon, or some such goodly portion of the archipelago. That the treaty at last called for the entire Philippine domain, allowing \$20,000,000

therefor, was supposed due to insistence from Washington. Only the Vice-President's casting vote defeated a resolution introduced in the Senate by Senator Bacon, of Georgia, declaring our intention to treat the Filipinos as we were pledged to treat the Cubans. After ratification the Senate passed a resolution, introduced by Senator McEnery, of Louisiana, avowing the purpose not to make the Filipinos United States citizens or their land American territory, but to establish for them a government suited to their needs, in due time disposing of the archipelago according to the interests of our people and of the inhabitants.

CHAPTER XV.

THE UNITED STATES IN THE ORIENT

WAR. CONTROVERSY. PEACE

IT was wholly problematical how long Aguinaldo unaided could dominate Luzon, still more so whether he would rule tolerably, and more uncertain yet whether centre or south would ever yield to him. The insurgents had foothold in four or five Visayan islands, but were never admitted to Negros, which of its own accord raised our flag. In Mindanao, the Sulu Islands, and Palawan they practically had no influence. Governor Taft was of opinion that they could never, unaided, have set up their sway in these southern regions. But should they succeed in establishing good government over the entire archipelago, clearly they must be for an indefinite period incompetent to take over the international re-

sponsibilities connected with the islands. To have at once conceded their sovereignty could have subserved no end that would have been from any point of view rational or humane.

The American situation was delicate. We were present as friends, but could be really so only by, for the time, seeming not to be so. At points we failed in tact. We too little recognized distinctions among classes of Filipinos, tending to treat all alike as savages. When our thought ceased to be that of ousting Spain, and attacked the more serious question what to do next, our manner toward the Filipinos abruptly changed. Our purposes were left unnecessarily equivocal. Our troops viewed the Filipinos with ill-concealed contempt. "Filipinos" and "niggers" were often used as synonyms.

Suspicion and estrangement reached a high pitch after the capture of Manila, when Aguinaldo, instead of being admitted to the capital, was required to fall still farther back, the American lines lying between him



Native Tagals at Angeles, fifty-one miles from Manila.

and the prize. December 21, 1898, the President ordered our Government extended with despatch over the archipelago. That the Treaty of Paris summarily gave not only the islands but their inhabitants to the United States, entirely ignoring their wishes in the matter, was a snub. Still worse, it seemed to guarantee perpetuation of the friar abuses under which the Filipinos had groaned so long. Outside Manila threat of American rule awakened bitter hostility. In Manila itself thousands of Tagals, lip-servants of the new masters, were in secret communion with their kinsmen in arms.

No blood flowed till February 4, 1898, when a skirmish, set off by the shot of a bullyragged American sentry, led to war. February 22, 1899, the insurgents vainly attempted to fire Manila, but were pushed back with slaughter, their forces scattered.

March 20, 1899, the first Philippine Commission—Jacob G. Schurman, of New York; Admiral Dewey; General Otis; Charles Denby, ex-minister to China; and Dean C. Worcester, of Michigan—began their labors

at Manila. They set to work with great zeal and discretion to win to the cause of peace not only the Filipinos but the government of the Philippine Republic itself. In this latter they succeeded. Their proclamation that United States sway in the archipelago would be made "as free, liberal, and democratic as the most intelligent Filipino desired," "a firmer and surer self-government than their own Philippine Republic could ever guarantee," operated as a powerful agent of pacification.

May 1, 1899, the Philippine Congress almost unanimously voted for peace with the United States. Aguinaldo consented. Mabini's cabinet, opposing this, was overturned, and a new one formed, pledged to peace. A commission of cabinet members was ready to set out for Manila to effectuate the new order.

A revolution prevented this. General Luna, inspired by Mabini, arrested the peace delegates and charged them with treason, sentencing some to prison, some to death. This occurred in May, 1899. After

that time not so much as the skeleton of any Philippine public authority—president, cabinet, or other official—existed. Later opposition to the American arms seemed to proceed in the main not from real Filipino patriotism, but from selfishness, lust of power, and the spirit of robbery.

Everywhere and always Americans had to guard against treachery. In Samar false guides led an expedition of our Marine Corps into a wilderness and abandoned the men to die, cruelty which was deemed to justify retaliation in kind. Eleven prisoners subsequently captured were shot without trial as implicated in the barbarity. For this Major Waller was court-martialed, being acquitted in that he acted under superior orders and military necessity. A sensational feature of his trial was the production of General Smith's command to Major Waller "to kill and burn"; "make Samar a howling wilderness"; "kill everything over ten" (every native over ten years old). General Smith was in turn court-martialed and reprimanded. President Roosevelt

thought this not severe enough and summarily retired him from active service.

Despite vigilant censorship by the War Department, rumors of other cruelties on the part of our troops gained credence. It appeared that in not a few instances



Bringing ammunition to the front for Gen. Otis's Brigade, north of Manila.

American soldiers had tortured prisoners by the "water cure," the victim being held open-mouthed under a stream of water, the process sometimes supplemented by pounding on the abdomen with rifle-butts.

These disgraces were sporadic, not general, and occurred, when they did occur, under terrible provocation. Devotion to

duty, however trying the circumstances, was the characteristic behavior of our officers and men. Deeds of daring occurred daily. On November 14, 1900, Major John A. Logan, son of the distinguished Civil War general, lost his life in battle near San Jacinto. December 19th the brave General Lawton was killed in attacking San Mateo. Systematic opposition to our arms was at last ended by an enterprise involving both nerve and cleverness in high degree.

Our forces captured a message from Aguinaldo asking reënforcements. This suggested to General Frederick Funston, who had served with Cuban insurgents, a plan for seizing Aguinaldo. Picking some trustworthy native troops and scouts, Funston, Captain Hazzard, Captain Newton, and Lieutenant Mitchell, passed themselves off as prisoners and their forces as the reënforcements expected. When the party approached Aguinaldo's headquarters word was forwarded that reënforcements were coming, with some captured Americans. Aguinaldo sent provisions, and directed that

the prisoners be treated with humanity. March 23, 1901, he received the officers at his house. After brief conversation they excused themselves. Next instant a volley was poured into Aguinaldo's body-guard, and the American officers rushed upon Agui-



Fort Malate, Cavite.

naldo, seized him, his chief of staff, and his treasurer. April 2, 1901, Aguinaldo swore allegiance to the United States, and, in a proclamation, advised his followers to do the same. Great and daily increasing numbers of them obeyed.

To the Philippines, though Spain's *de facto* sovereignty there was hardly more

than nominal, our title, whether or not good as based on conquest, was unimpeachable considered as a cession by way of war indemnity or sale. Nor, according to the weight of authority, could the right of the federal power to acquire these islands be denied. But did "the Constitution follow the flag" wherever American jurisdiction went? If not, what were the relations of those outlands and their peoples to the United States proper? Could inhabitants of the new possessions emigrate to the United States proper? Did our domestic tariff laws apply there as well as here? Must free trade exist between the nation and its dependencies? Were rights such as that of peaceable assemblage and that to jury trial guaranteed to Filipinos, or could only Americans to the manner born plead them?

On the fundamental question whether the dependencies formed part of the United States the Supreme Court passed in certain so-called "insular cases" which were early brought before it. Four of the justices

held that at all times after the Paris Treaty the islands were part and parcel of United States soil. Four held that they at no time became such, but were



The Pasig River, Manila.

rather "territories appurtenant" to the country.

Mr. Justice Brown gave the "casting" opinion. Though reasoning in a fashion wholly his own, he sided, on the main issue, with the latter four of his colleagues, making it the decision of the court that Porto Rico and the Philippines did not belong to

the United States proper, yet, on the other hand, were not foreign. The revenue clauses of the Constitution did not, therefore, forbid tariffing goods from or going to the islands. In the absence of express legislation, the general tariff did not obtain as against imports from the dependencies. This reasoning, it was observed, was equally applicable to mainland territories and to Alaska. The court intimated that, so far as applicable, the Constitution's provisions in favor of personal rights and human liberty accompanied the Stars and Stripes beyond sea as well as between our old shores.

Unsatisfactory to nearly all as was this utterance of a badly divided court, it sanctioned the Administration policy and opened the way for necessary legislation. It did nothing, however, to hush the anti-imperialist's appeal, based more upon the Declaration of Independence and the spirit of our national ideals.

It was said that having delivered the Filipinos from Spain "we were bound in all

honor to protect their newly acquired liberty against the ambition and greed of any other nation on earth, and we were equally bound to protect them against our own. We were bound to stand by them, a defender and protector, until their new government was established in freedom and in honor ; until they had made treaties with the powers of the earth and were as secure in their national independence as Switzerland, Denmark, Belgium, Santo Domingo, or Venezuela." But we ought to bind ourselves and promise the world that so soon as these ends could be realized or assured we would leave the Filipinos to themselves. Such was the view of eminent and respected Americans like George F. Hoar, George S. Boutwell, Carl Schurz, and William J. Bryan.

These and others urged that the Filipinos had inalienable right to life and to liberty ; that our policy in the Philippines was in derogation of those rights ; that Japan, left to herself, had stridden farther in a generation than England's crown colony of India in a century ; that the Filipinos could be

trusted to do likewise ; that our increments of territory hitherto had been adapted to complete incorporation in the American empire while the new were not ; and that growth of any other character would mean weakness, not strength. The mistakes, expense, and difficulties incident to expansion, and the misbehavior and crimes of some of our soldiers were exhibited in their worst light.

Rejoinder usually proceeded by denying the capacity of the Filipinos for self-government without long training. Even waiving this consideration, men found in international law no such mid-status between sovereignty and non-sovereignty as anti-imperialists wished to have the United States assume while the Filipinos were getting upon their feet. Many made great point of minimizing the abuses of our military government and of dilating upon native atrocities. The material wealth of the archipelago was described in glowing terms. Only American capital and enterprise were needed to develop it into a mine of national riches.

The military and commercial advantages of our position at the doorway of the East, our duty to protect lives and property imperilled by the insurgents, and our manifest destiny to lift up the Filipino races, were dwelt upon. The argument having chief weight with most was that there seemed no clear avenue by which we could escape the policy of American occupation save the dishonorable and humiliating one of leaving the islands to their fate—anarchy and intestine feuds at once, conquest by Japan, Germany, or Spain herself a little later.

All demanded that abuses in connection with our rule should be punished and the repetition of such made impossible, and that whatever power we exercised should be lodged, without regard to party, in the hands of men of approved fitness and high and humane character. American tutelage, if it were to exist, must present to our wards the best and not the worst side of our civilization, and do so with tact and sympathy.

On April 17, 1900, William H. Taft, of

Ohio; Dean C. Worcester, of Michigan; Luke E. Wright, of Tennessee; Henry C. Ide, of Vermont; and Bernard Moses, of California, were commissioned to organize



The inauguration of Governor Taft, Manila, July 4, 1901.

civil government in the archipelago. Three native members were subsequently added to the commission. Municipal governments were to receive attention first, then governments over larger units. Local self-government was to prevail as far as possible.

Pending the erection of a central legislature, the commission was invested with extensive legislative powers. Civil government was actually inaugurated July 4, 1901. Judge Taft was the first civil governor, General Adna R. Chaffee military governor under him.

Educational work in the Philippines was pressed from the very beginning of American control. Our military authorities reopened the Manila schools, making attendance compulsory. In a short time the number of schools in the archipelago doubled. By September, 1901, the commission had passed a general school law, and had placed the schools throughout the archipelago under systematic organization and able headship. About 1,000 earnest and capable men and women went out from the States to teach Filipino youth. Five hundred towns received one or more American teachers each. Associated with them there were in the islands some 2,500 Filipino teachers, mostly doing primary work. American teachers advanced into

the interior to the neediest tribes. Nine teachers early settled among the Igorrotes,



Group of American Teachers on the steps of the Escuela Municipal, Manila.

scattered in towns along the Agno River, and an industrial and agricultural school was soon planned for Igorrote boys. Normal

schools and manual training schools were organized. Colonial history, whether ancient or modern, had never witnessed an educational mission like this.

CHAPTER XVI.

POLITICS AT THE TURNING OF THE CENTURY

McKINLEY and Bryan were presidential candidates again in 1900. It was certain long beforehand that they would be, even when Admiral Dewey announced that he was available. The admiral seemed to offer himself reluctantly, and to be relieved when assured that all were sorry he had done so.

McKinley was unanimously renominated. Unanimously also, yet against his will, Governor Theodore Roosevelt, of New York, was named with him on the ticket. The Democratic convention chose Bryan by acclamation; his mate, ex-Vice-President Adlai E. Stevenson, by ballot.

The 1900 campaign called out rather more than the usual crop of one-idea parties. The Prohibitionists, a unit now, took

the field on the "army canteen" issue, making much of the fact that our increased export to the Philippines consisted largely of beer and liquors to curse our soldiers. The anti-fusion or "Middle-of-the-road" Populists, the Socialist Labor Party, the Socialist-Democrats, and the United Christian Party all made nominations.

The Gold Democratic National Committee, while recommending State committees to keep up their organizations, regarded it inexpedient to name a ticket. They reaffirmed the Indianapolis platform of 1896, and again recorded their antagonism to the Bryan Democracy. Certain volunteer delegates who met in September found themselves unable to tolerate either the commercialism which they said actuated the Philippine war, or "demagogic appeals to factional and class passions." They nominated Senator Caffery, of Louisiana, and Archibald M. Howe, of Massachusetts. These gentlemen declined, whereupon it was decided to have no ticket.

A number of loosely cohering bodies ac-



W. J. Bryan accepting the nomination for President at a Jubilee Meeting held at Indianapolis, August 8, 1900.

corded the Democratic ticket their support while making each its own declaration of doctrine. The Farmers' Alliance and Industrial Union, through its Supreme Council, gave anticipatory endorsement to the Democratic candidate so early as February. May 10th the Fusion Populists nominated Bryan, naming, however, Charles A. Towne instead of Stevenson for the vice-presidency. Towne withdrew in Stevenson's favor. The Silver Republicans likewise nominated Bryan, making no vice-presidential nomination. The Anti-imperialist League, meeting in Indianapolis after the Democratic convention, approved its candidates, its view as to the "paramount issue," and its position thereon.

For a time after his able Indianapolis speech accepting the various nominations, Mr. Bryan's election seemed rather probable spite of incessant Republican efforts to break him down. He had personally gained much strength since 1896. There was not a State in the Union whose Democratic organization was not to all appearance solid

for him, an astounding change in four years. An organization of Civil War Veterans was electioneering for him among old soldiers. Powerful Democratic and independent sheets which had once vilified now extolled him. He was sincere, straightforward, and fearless. His demand at Kansas City that the platform read so and so or he would not run, while probably unwise, showed him no trimmer.

Many Gold Democrats had returned to the party. The gold standard law, approved March 14, 1900, made it impossible for a President, even if he desired to do so, to place the country's money on an insecure basis without the aid of a Congress friendly in both its branches to such a design. There was, to be sure, effort to make this law appear imperfect; to show that Mr. Bryan, if elected, could, without aid from Congress, debauch the monetary system. But these assertions had little basis or effect. Silver dollars could be legally paid by the Government for a variety of purposes; but outside holders of silver could not get it

coined, and the Treasury could not buy more.

New issues—imperialism and the trusts—seemed certain to be vote-winners for the Democracy. The cause of anti-imperialism had taken deep hold of the public mind, drawing to its support a host of eminent and respected Republicans. The Democratic platform expressly named this the “paramount issue” of the campaign. The party in power defended its Philippine policy in the manner sketched at the end of the last chapter, ever asserting, of course, that so far as consistent with their welfare and our duties the Filipinos must be accorded the largest possible measure of self-government. In this tone was perceived some sensitiveness to the anti-imperialist cry. Though Republican campaign writers and speakers affected to ignore this issue, some of them denying its existence, imperialism was more and more discussed.

After the Spanish War the question whether the United States should, the inhabitants agreeing, keep any of the terri-

tory obtained from Spain, divided the Democratic as well as the Republican ranks. So long as expansion meant merely addition to United States territory and population after the time-honored fashion, and this was at first all that any one meant by expansion, no end of prominent Democrats were expansionists. But for their devotion to the policy of protection and their determination to continue high protection at all costs, the Republicans might have kept in existence this Democratic schism over expansion.

According to the Constitution as almost unanimously interpreted (the "insular cases" referred to in the last chapter had not yet been decided), customs duties must be uniform at all United States ports. If Luzon was part of the United States in the usual sense of the words, rates of duty on given articles must be the same at Manila as at New York. If the Philippine Islands and Porto Rico were parts of the United States in the full sense, tariff rates at their ports could not be low unless low in New York.



The Republican National Convention, held in Philadelphia, June, 1900.

New Orleans, San Francisco, and elsewhere.

No considerable or general tariff reduction for the United States proper was to be thought of by the Republicans. But it would not do to maintain in the ports of the new possessions the high duties established by law in the United States proper. Were this done, the United States would in effect be forcing its colonies to buy and sell in the suzerain country alone, as was done by George III. through those Navigation Acts which occasioned the Revolutionary War. Such a system was certain to be condemned. If the expansion policy was to succeed in pleasing our people a plan had to be devised by which duties at the new ports could be reduced to approximate a revenue level while remaining rigidly protective in the old ports.

Out of this dilemma was gradually cogitated the theory, which had been rejected by nearly all interpreters of the Constitution, that the United States can possess "appurtenant" territory, subject

to, but not part of itself, to which the Constitution does not apply save so far as Congress votes that it shall apply. So construed, the Constitution does not *ex proprio vigore* follow the flag. Under that construction, inhabitants of the acquired islands could not plead a single one of its guaranties unless Congress voted them such a right. If Congress failed to do this, then, so far as concerned the newly acquired populations, the Constitution might as well never have been penned. They were subjects of the United States, not citizens.

The Republican party's first avowal of this "imperialist" theory and policy was the Porto Rico tariff bill, approved April 12, 1900, establishing for Porto Rico a line of customs duties differing from that of the United States. This bill was at first disapproved by President McKinley. "It is our plain duty," he said, "to abolish all customs tariffs between the United States and Porto Rico, and give her products free access to our markets." Until after its passage the bill was earnestly opposed both by a number

of eminent Republican statesmen besides the President and by nearly all the leading Republican party organs. Every possible plea—constitutional, humanitarian, prudential—was urged against it. The bill passed, nevertheless.

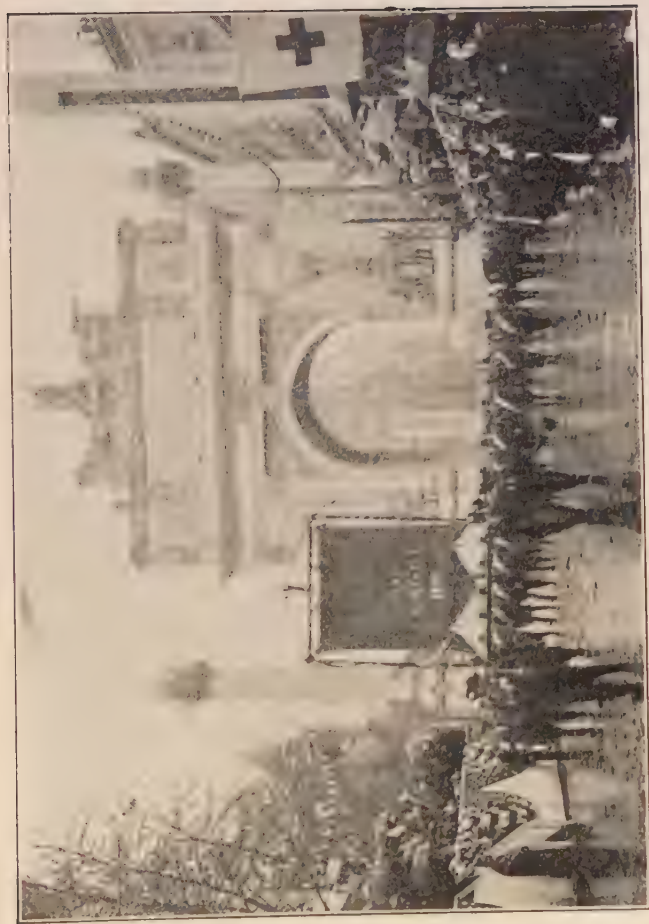
The result was a momentous improvement in Democratic prospects. The schism on expansion which had divided the Democratic party was closed at once, while many Republicans who had deemed the taking over of the Philippines simply a step in the nation's growth similar in nature to all the preceding ones, and had laughed at imperialism as a Democratic "bogy," changed their minds and sidled toward the Democratic lines.

In their long and able arguments against the Porto Rico tariff, Republican editors and members of Congress provided the opposite party with a great amount of campaign material. Often as a Republican on the hustings or in the press declared imperialism not an issue, or at any rate not an important one, he was drowned in a flood of

recent quotations from the most authoritative Republican sources proving that it was not only an issue, but one of the most important ones which ever agitated the Republic. As Democrats put it, Balaam prophesied in favor of Israel.

Several minor matters were much dwelt upon by campaigners, with a net result favorable to the Democrats. A great many in his own party believed, no doubt wrongly, that the President's policy had in main features been influenced by consideration for powerful financial interests, or that at points these had in effect coerced him to courses contrary to what he considered best. The commissariat scandal in the Spanish War incensed many, as did the growth of army, navy, and "militarism" incident to the new colonial policy.

Then there was the awkwardness with which the Administration had treated the Filipinos. In 1900 it seemed clear that these people could never be brought under the flag otherwise than by coercion. Anti-imperialists were not alone in the con-



Parade of the Sound Money League, New York, 1900. Passing the Reviewing Stand.

viction that Aguinaldo's followers had been needlessly contemned, harassed, and exasperated, and that had greater frankness, tact, and forbearance been used toward them they would, of their own accord, have sought the shelter of the Stars and Stripes. Moreover, our measures toward the Filipinos had alienated Cuba, so that the voluntary adhesion of this island to the United States, so desirable and once so easily within reach, was no longer a possibility ; while the coercion of Cuba, in view of our profession when we took up arms for her, would be condemned by all mankind as national perfidy.

The sympathy of official Republicanism with the British in the Boer War tended to solidify the Irish vote as Democratic, but—and it was among the novelties of the campaign—Republicans no longer feared to alienate the Irish. The Government's apparent apathy toward the Boers also drove into the Democratic ranks for the time a great number of Dutch and German Republicans. Colored voters were in this hegira, believing that the adoption of the “sub-

ject-races" notion into American public law and policy would be the negro's despair. The championing of this movement by the Republican party they regarded as a renunciation of all its friendship for human liberty.

The Republican campaign watchword was "Protection." Press and platform dilated on the fat years of McKinley's administration as amply vindicating the Dingley Act. "The full dinner pail," said they, "is the paramount issue." Trusts and monopolies they denounced, as their opponents did, but they declared that these "had nothing to do with the tariff." There was wide and intense hostility toward monopolistic organizations. They were decried on all hands as depressing wages, crushing small producers, raising the prices of their own products and lowering those of what they bought, depriving business officials and business travellers of positions, and working a world of other mischief politically, economically, and socially. They had rapidly multiplied since the Republicans last came into power, and nothing had been

done to check the formation of them or to control them.

Why, then, was not Democracy triumphant in the campaign of 1900? When the lines were first drawn a majority of the people probably disapproved the Administration's departure into fields of conquest, colonialism, and empire. Republicans themselves denied that a "full dinner pail" was the most fundamental of considerations. Few Republican anti-imperialists were saved to the party by the venerable Senator Hoar's faith that after a while it would surely retrieve the one mistake marring its record. Nor was it that men like Andrew Carnegie could never stomach the Kansas City and Chicago heresies, or that the Republicans had ample money, or yet that votes were attracted to the Administration because of its war record and its martial face. Agriculture had, to be sure, been remunerative. Also, before election, the strike in the Pennsylvania hard coal regions had, at the earnest instance of Republican leaders, been settled favorably to the miners, thus

enlisting extensive labor forces in support of the *status quo*; but these causes also, whether by themselves or in conjunction with the others named, were wholly insufficient to explain why the election went as it did.

A partial cause of Mr. Bryan's defeat in 1900 was the incipient waning of anti-imperialism, the conviction growing, even among such as had doubted this long and seriously, that the Administration, painfully faulty as were some of its measures in the new lands, was pursuing there absolutely the only honorable or benevolent course open to it under the wholly novel and very peculiar circumstances.

A deeper cause—the decisive one, if any single cause may be pronounced such—was the fact that Mr. Bryan primarily, and then, mainly owing to his strong influence, also his party, misjudged the fundamental meaning of the country's demand for monetary reform. The conjunction of good times with increase in the volume of hard money made possible by the world's huge new out-

put of gold, might have been justly taken as vindicating the quantity theory of money value, prosperity being precisely the result which the silver people of 1896 prophesied as certain in case the stock of hard money were amplified. Bimetallists could solace themselves that if they had, with all other people, erred touching the geology of the money question, in not believing there would ever be gold enough to stay the fall of prices, their main and essential reasonings on the question had proved perfectly correct. Good fortune, it might have been held, had removed the silver question from politics and remanded it back to academic political economy.

Probably a majority of the Democrats in 1900 felt this. At any rate the Kansas City convention would have been quite satisfied with a formal reaffirmation of the Chicago platform had not Mr. Bryan flatly refused to run without an explicit platform restatement of the 1896 position. His hope, no doubt, was to hold Western Democrats, Populists, and Silver Republicans, his anti-

imperialism meanwhile attracting Gold Democrats and Republicans, especially at the East, who emphatically agreed with him on that paramount issue. But it appeared as if most of this, besides much else that was quite as well worth while, could have been accomplished by frankly acknowledging and carefully explaining that gold alone had done or bade fair to do substantially the service for which silver had been supposed necessary ; for which, besides, it would really have been required but for the unexpected and immense increase in the world's gold crop through a long succession of years.

The Republican leaders gauged the situation better. Mr. McKinley, to a superficial view inconsistent on the silver question, was on this point fundamentally consistent throughout. With all the more conservative monetary reformers he merely wished the fall of prices stopped, and such increment to the hard money supply as would effect that result. The metal, the kind of money producing the needed increase, was of no consequence. When it became practically

certain that gold alone, at least for an indefinite time, would answer the end, he was willing to relinquish silver except for subsidiary coinage.

The law of March 14, 1900, put our paper currency, save the silver certificates, and also all national bonds, upon a gold basis, providing an ample gold reserve. Silver certificates were to replace the treasury notes, and gold certificates to be issued so long as the reserve was not under the legal minimum. If it ever fell below that the Secretary of the Treasury had discretion.

Other notable features of this law were its provision for refunding the national debt in two per cent. gold bonds—a bold, but, as it proved, safe assumption that the national credit was the best in the world—and the clause allowing national banks to issue circulating notes to the par value of their bonds.

Our money volume now expanded as rapidly as in 1896 advocates of free coinage could have expected even with the aid of free silver. July 1, 1900, the circulation was \$2,055,150,998, as against \$1,650,223,400

four years before. Nearly \$163,000,000 in gold certificates had been uttered. The gold coin in circulation had increased twenty per cent. for the four years; silver about one-eighth; silver certificates one-ninth. The Treasury held \$222,844,953 of gold coin and bullion, besides some millions of silver, paper, and fractional currency.

The Republican victory was the most sweeping since 1872. The total popular vote was 13,970,300, out of which President McKinley scored a clear majority of 443,054, and a plurality over Bryan of 832,280. Of the Northern States Bryan carried only Colorado, Idaho, and Nevada. He lost his own State and was shaken even in the traditionally "solid South." Unnecessarily ample Republican supremacy was maintained in the legislative branch of the Government.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE TWELFTH CENSUS

THE plan for a permanent census bureau was not realized in time for the 1900 enumeration, but the act authorizing this provided important modifications in prior census procedure. Among several great improvements it made the census director practically supreme in his methods and over appointments and removals in his force.

Initial inquiries were restricted to (1) population, (2) mortality, (3) agriculture, and (4) manufactures. Work on these topics was to be completed not later than July 1, 1902. During the year after, special reports were to be prepared on defective, criminal and pauper classes, deaths and births, social data in cities, public indebtedness, taxation and expenditures, religious bodies, electric light and power, telephone and tele-

graph, water transportation, express business, street railways, mines and mining. A few titles mentioned in the eleventh census were now omitted.

The enumeration extended to Alaska. Two men had charge of it there. Enumer-



Mr. Merriam, Director of the Census.

ators went out afoot, by dog-teams, canoes, steamboats—up rivers, over mountains, through forests. The Indian Territory was for the first time canvassed like other portions of the Union, and

so was the new territory of Hawaii.

The United States were divided into 207 supervisor districts and 53,000 enumeration districts. Enumeration began June 1, 1900, continuing two weeks in cities, elsewhere thirty days. Persons in the navy, army, and on Indian reservations were numbered. For those in institutions there were special enumerators. Each enumerator used a “street-

book" or daily record, individual slips for returns of persons absent when the enumerator called, and an "absent family" schedule.

The returns were tabulated by an electrical device first employed ten years before. Its work was automatic and so fine that it would even obviate errors. For instance, age, sex, etc., being denoted by punch-holes in cards, the machine would refuse to pass a card punched to indicate that the person was *three* years old and *married*.

Nearly 2,000 employees toiled upon the census during the latter part of 1900, and nearly a thousand during the entire year 1901. From July 14, 1900, piecemeal results were announced almost daily. By October the population of the principal cities was out. A preliminary statement of total population was given to the press, October 30, 1900, followed by a verified one a month later. The first official report on population was made December 6, 1901, within eighteen months from the completion of the enumerators' work. Results were first issued in sixty bulletins, all subsequently included in the

first half of the first volume. Two volumes were devoted to population, three to manufactures, two to agriculture, and two to vital statistics. One contained an abstract of the whole. Following these came volumes on special lines of inquiry.



Census Examination.

The population of the United States, not including Porto Rico or the Philippines, was found to be 76,303,387, an increase of not quite 21 per cent. in the decade, or less than during any previous similar period of our history. All the States and territories save Nevada were better peopled than ever

before. Nevada lost 10.6 per cent. of her inhabitants, as against two and a half times that percentage between 1880 and 1890, occupying in 1900 about the same tracks as in 1870. Oklahoma people increased 518.2 per cent. Indian Territory, Idaho, and Montana came next in rapidity of growth. Kansas, with 2.9 per cent. increase, and Nebraska, with only 0.7 per cent., showed the slowest progress, the figures resulting in considerable part from padded returns in 1890. Vermont, Delaware, and Maine crawled on at a snail's pace. In numerical advance New York, Pennsylvania, and Illinois led. Texas marched close to them, overhauling Massachusetts. In percentage of increase the southern, central, and western divisions were in the van.

Almost a third of our people were now urban, ten times the proportion of 1790. The rate of urban increase (36.8 per cent.) was, however, smaller than during any preceding decade, except 1810-1820, and was notably less than the 61.4 per cent. urban increase from 1880 to 1890. Numerically also

city growth was less than at the preceding census.

There were 545 places of 8,000 or more inhabitants, with an average population of 45,857. Of the larger cities fully half adjoined the Atlantic. Greater New York, a monster composite of nearly three and a half millions, ranked first among American cities, and second only to London among those of the world. Chicago, Philadelphia, St. Louis, Boston, and Baltimore followed in the same order as a decade before. The enterprising lake rivals, Cleveland and Buffalo, had raced past San Francisco and Cincinnati. Pittsburgh, instead of New Orleans, now came next after the ten just named.

There were, as in 1890, three cities of more than a million inhabitants each. There were six of more than 500,000, as against four in 1890. Of cities having between 400,000 and 500,000 people none appeared in 1900, three in 1890. Five cities now had over 300,000 and less than 400,000, a class not represented at all in 1890. Thirty-eight cities used in numbering their people six

figures or more each, a privilege enjoyed in 1890 by only twenty-eight. The cities of the Pacific coast showed noteworthy increase.

Ohio, Indiana, Delaware, Kansas, and Nebraska and all the North Atlantic States except Rhode Island, Connecticut, and Pennsylvania, lost in rural population. Rhode Island, with 407 inhabitants to the square mile, was the most densely peopled State. Massachusetts came next. Idaho, Montana, New Mexico, Arizona, Wyoming, and Nevada could not show two souls to the square mile. Alaska, doubled in population, had one in about ten square miles. No western State had ten to the mile.

The Twelfth Census revealed slight change in the centre of population. This now stood six miles southeast of Columbus, Ind., having moved west only fourteen miles since 1890. In computing its position neither Hawaii nor Alaska were considered. Never before had its occidental shunt been less than thirty-six miles in a decade. For three score years it had not fallen under

forty per decade. What sent it southward two and a half miles was the doubling of population in the Indian Territory and the filling of Oklahoma. The trifling shift of fourteen miles westward pointed significantly to the exhaustion of free land in the West and to the immense growth of manufactures, mining, and commerce in eastern and central States, retaining there the bulk of our immigrants and even recalling people from the newer States and territories.

Males still bore about the same proportion to females as in 1890, although females had increased at a rate 0.2 per cent. greater than males. In the North Atlantic and South Atlantic groups the sexes were equal in numbers.

At the South alone did the negro continue a considerable element. Eighty-nine per cent. of the negroes lived there. At the North only Pennsylvania had any large numbers. The country held 8,840,789, an increase of 18.1 per cent. in ten years, the percentage of white increase being 21.4 per cent. In West Virginia and Florida, also in

the black belts, especially that of Alabama, blacks multiplied faster than whites. In Delaware and Georgia the pace was even. In Alabama as a whole, however, the negro element had not relatively increased since 1850. Blacks outnumbered Caucasians in South Carolina and Mississippi, no longer in



The Census Office, Washington, D. C.

Louisiana. In Mississippi the black majority shot up phenomenally. Of the total population the negroes were now only 11.6 per cent., barely one-ninth, as against one-fifth in 1790. Between 1890 and 1900 the proportion of the colored increased both at the North and at the far South, diminishing in the border southern States. This indicated migration both northward and southward

from the belt of States just south of Mason and Dixon's line.

The foreign-born fraction of our population, which had alternately risen and fallen since 1860, now fell again, from 14.8 per cent. to 13.7 per cent. The South retained its distinction as the most thoroughly American section of the land, having a foreign-nativity population varying from 7.9 per cent. in Maryland to only 0.2 per cent. in North Carolina.

The foreign born, conspicuous in the Northwest and the North Atlantic States, were mostly confined to cities. They had augmented only 12.4 per cent. as against 38.5 per cent. from 1880 to 1890. Nearly a third of the recorded immigration from 1890 to 1900 was missing in the enumeration, due only in part to census errors. Many foreigners had returned to their native lands, most numerous among these being Canadians. The preponderance of immigrants was no longer from Ireland, Canada, Great Britain, and Germany, but from Austria-Hungary, Bohemia, Italy, Russia, and Poland.

In 1900 the United States proper had 89,863 Chinese against 107,488 in 1890. Of Japanese there were 24,326 against only 2,039 in 1890. In the Hawaiian Islands alone the Chinese numbered 25,767 and the Japanese 61,111. Natives of Germany still constituted the largest body of our foreign born, being 25.8 per cent. of the whole foreign element compared with 30.1 per cent. in 1890. The proportion was about the same in 1900 as in 1850.

The Irish were 15.6 per cent. of the foreign born. The figures had been 20.2 per cent. in 1890, and 42.8 per cent. in 1850. The proportion of native Scandinavians and Danes had slightly increased. Poles, Bohemians, Austrians, Huns, and Russians comprised 13.4 per cent. of the foreign born as against 6.9 per cent. in 1890, and less than one-third per cent. in 1850.

The congressional apportionment act based on the twelfth census, and approved January 16, 1902, avoided the disagreeable necessity of cutting down the representation of laggard States by increasing the House

membership from 357 to 386, a gain of twenty-nine members. Twelve of these (reckoning Louisiana) came from west of the Mississippi, two from New England, three each from Illinois and New York, four from the southern States east of the Mississippi, two each from Pennsylvania and New Jersey, and one from Wisconsin.

The number of farms shown by the twelfth census was over five and one-half million, four times the number reported in 1850, and more than a million above the number reported in 1890. This wonderful increase, greater for the last decade than for any other except that between 1870 and 1880, denoted a vast augmentation of cultivated area in the South and in the middle West. Oklahoma, Indian Territory, and Texas alone added over two hundred thousand to the number of their farms. The increase in value of farm resources exceeded the total value of agricultural investments fifty years before.

In the abundant year of 1899 our cereal crops exceeded \$1,484,000,000 in value,

more than half this being in corn. The hay crop was worth over \$445,000,000, that of potatoes \$98,387,000, that of tobacco \$56,993,000. Next to corn stood cotton, the



A Census-taker at work.

crop for this year reaching a value of \$323,758,000. The total value of farm and range animals in 1900 was \$2,981,722,945.

The census of 1850 reported 123,000 manufacturing establishments, with a capital

of \$533,000,000. In 1900 there were 512,000 manufacturing establishments, capitalized at \$9,800,000,000, employing 5,321,000 wage earners, and evolving \$13,004,400,000 worth of product.

In ten years the number of manufacturing plants and the value of products appeared to have increased some 30 per cent. The capital invested had multiplied slightly more, about a third. The number of hands employed had risen but a fifth, betokening the greater efficiency of the individual laborer, and the substitution of machine work for that of men's hands.

Of seventy-three selected industries in 209 principal cities, the most money, \$464,000,000, was invested in foundries and machine shops; the next most, \$363,000,000, in breweries. \$289,000,000 are employed in iron and steel manufacturing.

Our foreign commerce for the fiscal year 1899-1900 reached the astounding total of \$2,244,424,266, exceeding that of the preceding year by \$320,000,000. Our imports were \$849,941,184, an amount surpassed only in

1893. Our total exports were \$1,394,483,082. The favorable balance of trade had continued for some time, amounting for three years to \$1,689,849,387, much of which meant the lessening of United States indebtedness abroad. The chief commodities for which we now looked to foreign lands were first of all sugar, then hides, coffee, rubber, silk, and fine cottons. In return we parted with cotton from the South and breadstuffs from the North, each exceeding \$260,000,000 in value. Next in volumes exported were provisions, meat, and dairy products, worth \$184,453,055. Iron and steel exports, including \$55,000,000 and more in machinery, were valued at about \$122,000,000. The live-stock shipped abroad was appraised at about \$181,820,000. About 3½ per cent. of our imports came from Cuba, about 2½ per cent. from Hawaii, and about 1 per cent. from Porto Rico, Samoa, and the Philippines.

In 1892 the tables were turned somewhat. American exports fell off and the home market was again invaded. Imported steel

billets were sold at the very doors of the Steel Corporation factories.

So abundant were the revenues the year named, exceeding expenditures by \$79,500,000, that war taxes were shortly repealed. "A billion dollar Congress" would now have seemed economical. Our gross expenditures the preceding year had been \$1,041,243,523. For 1900 they were \$988,797,697. Our national debt, lessened during the year by some \$28,000,000 or \$30,000,000, stood at \$1,071,214,444.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE PAN-AMERICAN EXPOSITION, 1901

THE time had come for North and South America to unite in a noble enterprise illustrating their community of interests. United States people were deplorably ignorant of their southern neighbors, this accounting in part for the paucity of our trade with them. They knew as little of us. Our war with Spain had caused them some doubts touching our intentions toward the Spanish-Americans. An exposition was a hopeful means of bringing about mutual knowledge and friendliness. But the fair could not be ecumenical. At Chicago and Paris World's Fairs had reached perhaps almost their final development. To compete in interest, so soon, with such vast displays, an exposition must specialize and condense.

On May 20th, the day of opening, a grand

procession marched from Buffalo to the Exposition grounds. Inspired by the music of twenty bands representing various nations, the parade wound through the park gate up over the Triumphal Bridge into the Esplanade. As the doors of the Temple of Music were thrown open, ten thousand pigeons were released, which, wheeling round and round, soared away to carry in all directions their messages announcing that the Exposition had begun. The Hallelujah Chorus was rendered, when Vice-President Roosevelt delivered the dedicatory address.

The authors of the Pan-American, architects, landscape-gardeners, sculptors, painters, and electricians, aimed first of all to create a beautiful spectacle. Entering by the Park Gateway you passed from the Forecourt, attractive by its terraces and colonnades, to the Triumphal Bridge, a noble portal, with four monumental piers surmounted by equestrian figures, "The Standard-bearers." This dignified entrance was in striking contrast with the gaudy and barbarous opening to the Paris Exposition. From the gate the

whole panorama spread out before the eye. Down the long court with its fountains, gardens, and encircling buildings, you saw the Electric Tower soaring heavenward, fit expression of the mighty power from Niagara, which at night made it so glorious. The



The Electric Tower and Fountains.

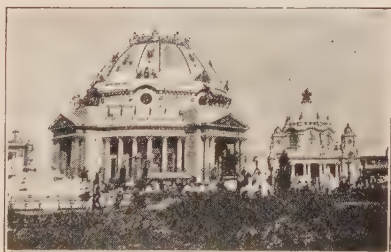
central court bore the form of a cross. At either side of the gate lay transverse courts, each adorned with a lake, fountains, and sunken gardens, and ending in curved groups of buildings. On the east was the Government Group; on the west that devoted to horticulture, mines, and the graphic arts. The intersection of the two arms formed the

Esplanade, spacious enough for a quarter of a million people, and commanding a superb view. Connected by pergolas with the building in the transverse ends two structures, the Temple of Music and the Ethnology Building, stood like sentinels at the entrance to the Court of Fountains. A group of buildings enclosed this court, terminating in the Electric Tower at the north. From the Electric Tower round to the Gateway again all the buildings were joined by cool colonnades. Beyond the Tower was the Plaza, a charming little court, its sunken garden and band-stand surrounded by colonnades holding statuary.

The broad and spacious gardens with their wealth of verdure, their lakes, fountains, and statuary, formed a picture of indescribable charm. Nothing here suggested exhibits. Instead, spectators yielded to the spell of the beautiful scene. Chicago was serious and classic ; Buffalo romantic, picturesque, even frivolous. The thought seemed to have been that, life in America being so intense, a rare holiday ought to bring diversion and amuse-

ment. No style of architecture could have contributed better to such gayety than the Spanish-Renaissance, light, ornate, and infinitely varied, lending itself to endless decoration in color and relief, and no more delicate compliment could have been paid our southern neighbors than this choice of their graceful

and attractive designs. Each building was unique and original in plan. Domes, pinnacles, colonnades, bal-



The Ethnology Building and United States Government Building.

conies, towers, and low-tiled roofs afforded endless variety. The Electric Tower, designed by Mr. Howard, the central point in the scheme of architecture, its background of columns and its airy perforated walls and circular cupola with the Goddess of Light above, combined massiveness with lightness. Other buildings were strikingly quaint and pleasing, especially those suggesting the old Southern

Missions. All blended into the general scheme with scarcely a discord. This harmony was not accidental, but resulted from combined effort, each architect working at a general plan, yet not sacrificing his individual taste. It was an object lesson in massive architecture, showing how easily public edifices may be made beautiful each in itself, and to increase each other's beauty by artistic grouping.

Perhaps the most novel feature of the Fair was the coloring. Charles Y. Turner's color-scheme, original and daring, called forth much criticism. With the Chicago White City the Rainbow City at Buffalo was a startling contrast. But the artist knew what he was doing when he boldly applied the gayest and brightest colors to buildings and columns, and added to the quaint architecture that bizarre and oriental touch in keeping with the festal purposes of the occasion. The rich, warm tones formed a perfect background for the white statuary, the green foliage, and the silvery fountains. The Temple of Music was a Pompeian red, Horticultural Hall orange, with details of blue, green, and yellow. The

whole effect was fascinating, and at night, when the electric lights illumined and softened the tones, fairy-like.

But the coloring had a deeper meaning



The Temple of Music by Electric Light.

than this. Mr. Turner tried to depict, in his gradations of tone, the struggle of Man to overcome the elements, and his progress from barbarism to civilization. Thus, at the Gate,

the strongest primary colors were used in barbaric warmth, yet in their warmth suggestive of welcome. As you advanced down the court the tones became milder and lighter, until they culminated in the soft ivory and gold of the Electric Tower, symbol of Man's crowning achievements. Everywhere you found the note of Niagara, green, symbolizing the great power of the falls.

Many forgot that in all this Mr. Turner was working from Greek models. Color was lavishly used on the Athenian temples, rich backgrounds of red or blue serving to throw the sculptural adornments into vivid relief. Buffalo was in this a commentary on classic art, revealing what fine effects may be produced by out-of-door coloring when suited to surroundings. We saw that in our timid, conventional avoidance of exterior colors we had missed something; that cheerful colors might well supplant on our houses the eternal sombre of gray and brown, as they so often and so gloriously do in nature.

The power sculpture may have in exterior decoration was also taught. At Buffalo

statues were not set up in long rows as in museums. Instead you beheld noble and beautiful groups in natural environments of bright green foliage with temples and blue sky above, or forming pediments and friezes upon buildings. White nymphs and goddesses bent over fountains or peeped from beneath trees or the ornate columns of pergolas. One was greeted at every turn by these gleaming figures, a vital and integral part of the landscape.

Carl Bitter, director of sculpture, aimed to make sculpture teach while it decorated. He sought to tell in sculpture the story of man and nature. In the lake fronting the Government Building stood a fountain of Man. A half-veiled form, mysterious Man, occupied a pedestal composed of figures of the five senses. Underneath the basin the Virtues struggled with the Vices. Minor groups depicted the different ages. The most remarkable was Mr. Konti's Despotism Age. The grim tyrant sat in his chariot, driven by Ambition, who goaded on the four slaves in the traces, while Justice and Mercy

cowered in chains behind. In the opposite court was told the story of Nature. Most striking there was Mr. Elwell's figure of Kronos, standing, with winged arms, on a turtle. From the Fountain of Abundance



Group of Buffalos—Pan-American Exposition.

on the Esplanade, Flora was represented as tossing garlands of flowers to the chubby cherubs at her feet. The main court, dedicated to the achievements of man, had groups representing the Human Intellect and Emotions. The sculptures about the Electric Tower naturally related to the

Falls. There were primeval Niagara and the Niagara of to-day, as well as figures symbolic of the Lakes and the Rivers.

Copies of the most famous marbles, like the Playful Faun and the Venus of Melos, embellished the Plaza. Many fine modern pieces adorned the grounds, as Roth's stirring "Chariot Race" and St. Gaudens's equestrian statue of General Sherman. Sculpture was profusely used to beautify buildings. Wholly original and charming were the four groups for the Temple of Music: Heroic Music, Sacred Music, Dance Music, and Lyric Music. Perched in every corner were figures of children playing different instruments.

Much of the sculpture, was careless in execution—not surprising when we consider that over 500 pieces were set up in less than five months, and that the artists' models had to be enlarged by machinery. But in vigor and originality of thought and as a testimony to the progress which art had made in this country, the exhibit was truly wonderful. All the arts were employed. To many it

was mainly an Art Exhibition, the artistic feature making a stronger impression than any other. As a work of art the Exposition could not but effect permanent good, demonstrating what may be done to beautify our cities and dwellings and cultivating our love for the beautiful in art and nature.

The supreme glory of the Exposition lay in its electrical illumination. Niagara was used to create a city of light more dazzling than any dream. "As the moment for the illumination approached, the band hushed and a stillness fell upon the multitude. Suddenly dull reddish threads appeared on the globes of the near-by lamp-pillars. A murmur of expectation ran through the crowd. For an instant the great tower seemed to pulse with a thread of life before the eye became sensible to what had taken place. Then its surfaces gleamed with a faint flush like the flush which church spires catch from the dawn. This deepened slowly to pink and then to red. . . . In a moment the architectural skeletons of the great buildings had been picked out in lines of red light.

Then the whole effect mellowed into luminous yellow. The material exposition had been transfigured, and its glorified ghost was in its place. . . . Every night this modern miracle was worked by the rheostat



The Electric Tower at Night.

housed in a humble shed somewhere in the inner recesses of the exposition."

The centre of light was the Tower. It was suffused with the loveliest glow of gold, ivory, and delicate green, all blending. The lights revealed and interpreted the architecture,

softening the colors and adding the subtle charm of mystery. A hundred beautiful hues were reflected in the waters of the fountains. The floral effects made by submerged lights in the basin were exquisite, and the witchery of the scene was indescribable.

The chaining of Niagara for electric purposes was of course a prominent feature of the fair. Electricity was almost, or quite, the sole motor used on the grounds; 5,000 horsepower being directly from Niagara's total of 50,000. Niagara circulated the salt water in the fisheries and kept their water at the right temperature. It operated telephones, phonographs, soda fountains, the big search-lights, the elevators, the machines in the Machinery Building, the shows and illusions in the Midway.

At Chicago we were ashamed of the Midway. We had since learned to play. Buffalo used utmost ingenuity to provide sensations and novelties. The Midway was made fascinating. You saw in it every variety of buildings, representing all countries from Eskimodom to Darkest Africa. Cairo had

eight streets with 600 natives. The Hawaiian and Philippine villages were centres of interest, revealing the every-day life of our new-won lands. In Alt-Nürnberg you dined to the strains of a German orchestra.

The magnificent amphitheatre, covering



Triumphal Bridge and entrance to the Exposition, showing electric display at night.

ten acres, a monument to American athletics, was built after the marble Stadium of Lycurgus at Athens. An Athletic Congress celebrated American supremacy in athletic sports. The programme included basket-ball tournaments, automobile, bicycle, and track and field championship races, lacrosse matches, and canoe "meets."

The exhibits at Buffalo, though less ample, naturally showed advance over the corresponding ones at Chicago. The guns and ammunition of the United States ordnance department excited interest, for we were now making our own war supplies. A picturesque log building was devoted to forestry. The Graphic Arts Building showed the great strides made in printing and engraving. A model dairy was operated in a quaint little cottage on the grounds. Fifty cows of the best breeds were tested and the tests recorded.

A conservatory contained a very fine collection of food plants, alive and growing, sent from South and Central America; also eight different kinds of tea plants from South Carolina. A small coffee plantation and some vanilla vines had been transplanted from Mexico. Nearly every country in Spanish America was represented. Cuba, San Domingo, Ecuador, Chile, Honduras, Mexico, and Canada had buildings. Sections in the Government Building were devoted to exhibits from Porto Rico, the Hawaiian Islands, and the Philippines.

The United States Government Building was most interesting. New inventions made its exhibits live. In place of reading reports and statistics, you saw scenes and heard sounds. Class-room songs and recitations were reproduced by the graphophone. The



The Electricity Building.

biograph showed naval cadets marching while at the same time you heard the band music. Labor-saving machines were represented in full operation. Pictures by wire, the mutoscope, and type-setting by electricity were among the wonders shown. Every day a crew of the life-saving service gave a demonstration, launching a life-boat and rescuing a

sailor. Near by was a field hospital, where wounded soldiers were cared for. Many of the newest uses for electricity were displayed. Never before had lighting been so brilliant or covered such large areas, or such speed in telegraphy been attained, or telephoning reached such distances. The akouphone, a blessing to the deaf, was exhibited, as were also the powerful search-lights now a necessity at sea.

CHAPTER XIX.

MR. MCKINLEY'S END

UPON invitation President and Mrs. McKinley visited the Pan-American Exposition at Buffalo. September 5, 1901, the first day of his presence, the Chief Magistrate delivered an address, memorable both as a sagacious survey of public affairs and as indicating a modification of his well-known tariff opinions in the direction of freer commercial intercourse with foreign nations.

“We must not,” he said, “repose in fancied security that we can forever sell everything and buy little or nothing.” . . . “The period of exclusiveness is past.” . . . “Reciprocity treaties are in harmony with the spirit of the times ; measures of retaliation are not.” . . . “If perchance some of our tariffs are no longer needed for revenue or to encourage and protect our industries at

home, why should they not be employed to extend and promote our markets abroad?" In connection with this thought the President expressed his conviction that we must encourage our merchant marine and, in the same commercial interest, construct a Pacific cable and an Isthmian canal.

The projects of Mr. McKinley's statesmanship thus announced were approved by nearly the entire public, but they were destined to be carried out by other hands. On his second day at Buffalo, Friday, September 6th, about four in the afternoon, the President stood in the beautiful Temple of Music receiving the hundreds who filed past to shake hands with him. A sinister fellow, resembling an Italian, tarried suspiciously, and was pushed forward by the Secret Service attendants. Next behind him followed a boyish-looking workman, his right hand swathed in a handkerchief. As the first made way Mr. McKinley extended his hand to the young man's unencumbered left. The next instant the bandaged right arm raised itself and two shots rang on the air. The President staggered back into



Copyright, 1901, by C. E. Dunlap.

President McKinley at Niagara—Ascending the stairs from Luna Island, to Goat Island.

the arms of a bystander, while his treacherous assailant was borne to the floor.

Grievously wounded as he was in breast



The last photograph of the late President McKinley. Taken as he was ascending the steps of the Temple of Music, September 6, 1901.

and in stomach, the President's first thoughts were for others. He requested that the news be broken gently to Mrs. McKinley, and, it

was said, expressed regret that the occurrence would be an injury to the exposition. As cries of "Lynch him" arose from the maddened crowd, the stricken chief urged those about him to see that no hurt befel the assassin. The latter was speedily secured in prison to await the result of his black deed, while President McKinley was without delay conveyed to the Emergency Hospital, where his wounds were dressed.

Except for continued weakness and rapid heart action, the symptoms during the early days of the succeeding week gave strong hopes of the patient's recovery. At the home of Mr. Milburn, President of the exposition, whose guest he was, President McKinley received the tenderest care and most skilful treatment. So far allayed was anxiety that the Cabinet officers left Buffalo, while Vice-President Roosevelt betook himself to a sequestered part of the Adirondacks. The President himself, vigorous and naturally sanguine, did not give up till Friday, a week from the date of his injury.

Upon that day his condition became alarm-

ing. The digestive organs abdicated their functions, nourishment even by injection became impossible, traces of septic poison



Copyright, 1902, by Underwood & Underwood.

The Milburn Residence, where President McKinley died—Buffalo, N. Y.

were manifest. By night the world knew that McKinley was a dying man. In the evening he regained consciousness and bade farewell to those about him. "Good-by,

good-by, all ; it is God's way ; His will be done." The murmured words came from his lips, " Nearer, my God, to Thee ; e'en tho' it be a cross that raiseth me."

At the early morning hour of 2.45, Saturday, September 14th, the rest which is deeper than any sleep came to the sufferer. The autopsy showed that death was due to gangrene of the tissues in the path of the wound, the system having failed to repair the ravages of the bullet that had entered the abdomen.

The next Monday morning, after a simple funeral ceremony at the Milburn mansion, the remains were reverently borne to the Buffalo City Hall, where, till midnight, mourning columns filed past the catafalque. The body lay in state under the Capitol rotunda at Washington for a day, and was borne thence, hardly a moment out of hearing of solemn bells or out of sight of half-masted flags and dumb, mourning multitudes, to the old home at Canton, Ohio. Here the late Chief Magistrate's fellow-townsmen, his old army comrades, and other thousands



Ascending the Capitol steps at Washington, D. C., before the ascent lay in state to the Blandis.

joined the procession to the cemetery or tearfully lined the streets as it passed.

On the day of the interment, September 19th, appropriate exercises, attended by enormous concourses of people, occurred all over the country, and even in foreign parts. In hardly an American town of size could a single building contain the crowd, overflow meetings being necessary, filling several churches or halls. Special commemorative services were held in Westminster Cathedral by King Edward's orders.

No king was ever honored by obsequies so widespread or more sincere. Messages of condolence poured in upon the widow from the four quarters of the globe. Business was suspended. For five minutes telegraph clicks and cable flashes ceased, and for ten minutes, upon many lines of railway and street railway, every wheel stood still.

None but the rash undertook, at once after his lamented decease, to assign President McKinley's name to its exact altitude on the roll of America's illustrious men. Ar-

dent eulogists spoke of him as beside the nation's greatest statesman, Lincoln, while his most pronounced opponents in life accorded him very high honor. During his career he had been accused of opportunism, of inconsistency, of partiality to the moneyed interests of the country. His views of great public questions underwent change. One of his altered attitudes, much remarked upon, that concerning silver, involved, as pointed out in the last chapter, no change of essential principle. In regard to protection he at last swung to Blaine's position favoring reciprocity, which, as author of the McKinley Bill, he had been understood to oppose; but it should be remembered that his final utterances on the subject contemplated an industrial situation very different from that prevalent during his early years in politics. The United States had become a mighty exporter of manufactured products, competing effectively with England, Germany, and France in the sale of such everywhere in the world.

American material supplied in large part

the Russian Trans-Siberian Railroad. American food-stuffs and meats wakened agrarian frenzy in Germany. The island-hive of England buzzed loudly with jealous foreboding lest America capture her world-markets. From an average of close to \$163,000,000 annually from 1887 to 1897 United States exports of manufactured products reached in 1898 over \$290,000,000, in 1899 over \$339,000,000, in 1900 nearly \$434,000,000, and in 1901, \$412,000,000. As coal-producer the United States at last led Britain, American tin-plate reached Wales itself, American locomotives the English colonies and even the mother-country, while boots and shoes from our factories ruled the markets of West Australia and South Africa. For bridge and viaduct construction in British domains American bids heavily undercut British bids both in price and in time limit.

His progressive insight into the tariff question betrayed Mr. McKinley's mental activity and hospitality, as his final deliverances thereupon exhibited fearlessness. None knew better than he that what he said at Buffalo would

be challenged by many in the name of party orthodoxy. Even greater firmness was manifest when, at an earlier date, speaking at Sa-



Copyright, 1901, by Underwood & Underwood.

President McKinley's Remains Passing the United States Treasury, Washington, D. C.

vannah, he ranked Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson as among America's "great" sons. With this brave tribute should be mentioned his commendable nomination of

the ex-Confederate Generals Fitz-Hugh Lee and Joseph Wheeler as Major-Generals in the United States Army. Such words and deeds showed skilled leadership also. Each was fittingly timed so as best to escape or fend criticism and so as to impress the public deeply.

Not a little of Mr. McKinley's apparent vacillation and of his complaisance toward men and interests representing wealth was due to an endowment of exquisite finesse which stooped to conquer, which led by seeming to follow, or by yielding an inch took an ell. In him was rooted by inheritance a quick sense of the manufacturer's point of view, for his father and grandfather had been iron-furnace men, and a certain conservative instinct, characteristic of his party, which deemed the counsel of broad-cloth wiser than the clamor of rags, and equally patriotic withal. Notwithstanding this, history cannot but pronounce McKinley's love of country, his whole Americanism, in fact, as sincere, sturdy, and democratic as Abraham Lincoln's.

Mr. McKinley's power and breadth as a statesman were greatly augmented by the responsibilities of the presidency. Before his accession to that exalted office he had helped devise but one great public measure, the McKinley Bill, and his speeches upon his chosen theme, protection, were more earnest than varied or profound. But witness the largeness of view marking the directions of April 7, 1900, to the Taft Philippine Commission : " The Commission should bear in mind that the government which they are establishing is designed not for our satisfaction or for the expression of our theoretical views, but for the happiness, peace, and prosperity of the people of the Philippine Islands, and the measures adopted should be made to conform to their customs, their habits, and even their prejudices, to the fullest extent consistent with the accomplishment of the indispensable requisites of just and effective government."

Most of President McKinley's appointments were wise ; several of the most important ones quite remarkably so. He man-

aged discreetly in crises. He saw the whole of a situation as few statesmen have done, penetrating to details and obscure aspects, which others, even experts, had overlooked. During the Spanish War his advice was always wise and helpful, and at points vital. Courteous to all foreign powers, and falling into no spectacular jangles with any, he was obsequious to none. No other ruler, party to intervention in China during the Boxer rebellion in 1900, acted there so sanely, or withdrew with so creditable a record.

What made it certain that Mr. McKinley's name would be forever remembered with honor was not merely or mainly the fact that his administration marked a great climacteric in our national career. His intimates in office and in public life unanimously testified that in shaping the nation's new destiny he played an active and not a passive rôle. He dominated his cabinet, diligently attending to the advice each member offered, but by no means always following it. Party bosses seeking to lead him were themselves led,

oftenest without being aware of it, to accomplish his wishes.

As a practical politician in the better sense of the word McKinley was a master. Re-



Copyright, 1901, by Underwood & Underwood.

The Home of William McKinley, at Canton, Ohio.

peatedly, at critical junctures, he saved his following from rupture, while the opposition became an impotent rout. Hardly a contrast in American political warfare has been more striking than the pitiful demoralization of the Democracy in the campaign of 1900

compared with the closed ranks and solid front of the Republican array. Anti-imperialists like Carnegie and Hoar, silver men like Senator Stewart, and the low-tariff Republicans of the West united to hold aloft the McKinley banner.

The result was not due, as some fancied, to Mr. Hanna. Nor did it mean that there was no discord among Republicans, for there was much. The discipline proceeded from the candidate's influence, from his harmonizing personal leadership. This he exercised not through oratory, for he had none of the tricks of speech, not even the knack of story-telling, but by the mere force of his will and his wisdom.

Mr. McKinley's private character was pure, exemplary, and noble. His life-long devotion to an invalid wife ; his fidelity to his friends ; the charm, consideration, and tact of his demeanor toward every one ; and, above all, the Christian sublimity of his last days created at once a foundation and a crown for his fame.

Ex-President Cleveland said : " You will

constantly hear as accounting for Mr. McKinley's great success that he was obedient and affectionate as a son, patriotic and faithful as a soldier, honest and upright as a citizen, tender and devoted as a husband, and truthful, generous, unselfish, moral, and clean in every relation of life. He never thought of those things as too weak for his manliness."

A special grand jury forthwith indicted the assassin, who, talking freely enough with his guards, refused all intercourse with the attorneys assigned to defend him, and with the expert sent to test his sanity. He was promptly placed upon trial, convicted, sentenced, and executed, all without any of the unseemly incidents attending the trial of Guiteau after Garfield's assassination. No heed was given to those who, some of them from pulpits, fulminated anarchy as bad as that of the anarchists by demanding that Czolgosz be lynched. These prompt but perfectly orderly and dispassionate proceedings were a great credit to the State of New York.

Leon Czolgosz, the murderer of President McKinley, was born in this country, of

Russian-Polish parentage, in 1875. He received some education, was apprenticed to a blacksmith in Detroit, and later employed in Cleveland and in Chicago. At the time of his crime he had been working in a Cleveland wire mill. It was said that at Cleveland he had heard Emma Goldman deliver an anarchist address, and that this inspired his fell purpose. It was suspected that he was the tool of an anarchist plot, and that the man preceding him in the line when he shot the President was an accomplice, but there was no evidence that either was true. There were indications that Czolgosz had made overtures to the anarchists and been rejected as a spy. No accessories were found. Nor did the dreadful act betoken that anarchism was increasing in our country, or that any special propagandism in its favor was on. To all appearance, it stood unrelated, so far as America was concerned.

Leon Czolgosz's heart had caught fire from the malignant passion of red anarchy abroad, which had within seven years struck down the President of France, the Empress

of Austria, the King of Italy, and the Prime Minister of Spain. In their fanatic diabolism its devotees impartially hated government, whether despotic or free, and would, no doubt, gladly have made America, the



Interior of room in Milburn House where Theodore Roosevelt took the oath of Presidency.

freest of the great commonwealths, for that reason a hatching ground for their dark conspiracies. They were no less hostile to one than to the other of our political parties. The murder had no political significance, though certainly calculated to rebuke virulent editorials and cartoons in political papers,

wont to season political debate with too hot personal condiment, printed and pictorial. President McKinley had suffered from this and so had his predecessor.

Upon such an occasion orderly government, both in the States and in the nation, reasonably sought muniment against any possible new danger from anarchy. McKinley's own State leading, States enacted statutes denouncing penalties upon such as assailed, by either speech or act, the life or the bodily safety of any one in authority. The Federal Government followed with a similar anti-anarchist law of wide scope.

Deeply as the country prized McKinley—and the sense of loss by his death increased with the days—Vice-President Theodore Roosevelt took over the presidency with as little jar as a military post suffers from changing guard.

CHAPTER XX.

THE RISE OF ROOSEVELT

THEODORE ROOSEVELT was born in New York City, October 27, 1858. He graduated from Harvard in 1880. At the age of twenty-three he entered the New York State Assembly, where he served with great credit six years. Two years he was a "cowboy" in Dakota. He was United States Civil Service Commissioner and President of the New York City Police Board. In 1897 he became Assistant Secretary of the Navy, holding this position long enough to indite the despatch which took Dewey to Manila. He then raised the first United States Volunteer Cavalry, commonly spoken of as "Rough Riders," and went to Cuba as their Lieutenant-Colonel. Gallantry at Las Guasimas made him their Colonel, the first Colonel, Leonard Wood, having received a Brigadier-General's



From a copyrighted photograph by Pach Bros., N. Y.

Theodore Roosevelt.

commission. Returning from war Colonel Roosevelt found himself, as by a magic metamorphosis, Governor of his State, fighting civic battles against growing corporate abuses. He urged compulsory publicity for the affairs of monopolistic combinations, and was prominently instrumental in the enactment of the New York Franchise Tax Law.

The party managers in the 1900 convention hoped by making him Vice-President to remove him from competition for the presidency in 1904. But the most unexpected of the many swift transitions in his career foiled their calculations and brought him in a moment to the summit of a citizen's ambition.

The new chief magistrate was no less honest, fearless, or public-spirited than the recent one; it only remained to be seen whether he was not less astute and cautious. Coming to the office as he did, he was absolutely unfettered, which, in one of so frank a temperament, might prove a danger. He was more popular with the people than with politicians. Though highly educated and used to the best associations, he was more ap-

proachable than any of his predecessors. At a public dinner which he attended one round of cheers was given him as "the President of the United States," another as "Roosevelt,"



Theodore Roosevelt, as Lieut.-Colonel of the "Rough Riders."

and a third as "Teddy." Had McKinley been in his place a corresponding variation would have been unthinkable.

President Roosevelt's temper and method were in pointed contrast to McKinley's.

Whereas McKinley seemed simply to hold the tiller, availing himself of currents that to the eye deviously, yet easily and inevitably, bore him to his objective, Roosevelt strenuously plied the oar, recking little of cross currents or head winds, if, indeed, he did not delight in them. Chauncey Depew aptly styled McKinley "a Western man with Eastern ideas"; Roosevelt, "an Eastern man with Western ideas." This aspect of the new President's character gave him hold on both West and East. Roosevelt was the first President since William Henry Harrison to bring to his office the vigor and freshness of the frontier, as he was, anomalously, the first city-born or wealthy-born incumbent.

True to the policy of expansion, the Roosevelt Administration in 1902 effected the purchase for \$5,000,000 of the Danish West Indies—St. Thomas, St. John, and Santa Cruz, just east of Porto Rico—valuable for strategic reasons, chiefly on account of the excellent harbor of Charlotte Amali. (To November 1, 1902, the Danish legislature had not confirmed the sale.) It was also

owing to the President's urgency that the first national irrigation law was passed, and a national system of afforestation actually launched, both calculated to spread fertility over vast semi-arid areas in the West.

President Roosevelt stood for liberal reciprocity with Cuba, urging this, at first, with results disastrous to party harmony. He was vindicated by public opinion, but learned wisdom. Though believed to be favorable to a decided easing of custom-house levies, his Administration soon frankly avowed itself unable to proceed further than high-protectionists would allow. The evidence of his tariff convictions won him strong support in the West, which was prepared to go greater lengths than he. In the congressional campaign of 1902 ex-Speaker Henderson, of Iowa, a stanch protectionist, withdrew from public life, as was supposed, rather than misrepresent himself by acceding to tariff reform or his constituents by opposing it.

Mr. Roosevelt signalized his accession by effort to make the Federal Anti-Trust Law something more than a cumberer of the statute-

book. His inaugural message and innumerable addresses of his boldly handled the whole trust evil and called for the regulation of capitalistic combinations in the interest of the public.

Appreciation of the President's attitude on these matters may be assisted by some notice of the then threatening vigor and universality of the movement toward industrial combination. Mr. Beck, Assistant Attorney-General of the United States, declared in 1892 :

“Excessive capitalization of corporations, dishonest management by their executive officers, the destruction of the rights of the minority, the theft of public utilities, the subordination of public interests to private gain, the debauchery of our local legislatures and executive officers, and the corruption of the elective franchise, have resulted from the facility afforded by the law to corporations to concentrate the control of colossal wealth in the hands of a few men. . . . The question presses ever more importunately for decision whether these marvellous aggregations of capital can be subordinated to the very laws which created them.”

Legislation in many States, the enactment of the Sherman Anti-Trust law by Congress, and the decision of the Supreme Court in the Trans-Missouri case rendered insecure trust agreements of the old type, in which constitu-



Collis P. Huntington.

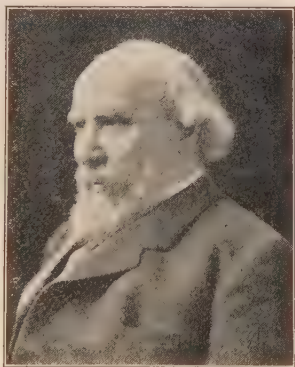
ent corporations surrendered the control of their affairs to trustees. But the current merely shifted to a different channel, the trust proper giving way to the giant corporation having the same aims, methods, and efficiency, while, as

more legal, it was less vulnerable.

In the railway world, "community of interest" assumed the place of pooling agreements. The Union Pacific acquired large holdings from Collis P. Huntington's estate and controlled the Southern Pacific. The power behind the Southern Railway got control of nearly all the other southern railways, including the

Atlantic Coast Line, the Plant System, and at last even the Louisville and Nashville. The New York Central dominated the other Vanderbilt roads. The Pennsylvania secured decisive amounts of Baltimore and Ohio stock, as well as weighty interests in the Chesapeake and Ohio and the Norfolk and Western, and so on.

Great banking establishments, foremost among them the house of J. P. Morgan & Co., took to financing these schemes. Morgan reorganized the Northern Pacific, and it would forthwith have pooled issues with the Great Northern but for opposition by the State of Minnesota. James J. Hill was master of the Great Northern, and confidence existed between him and Morgan.



Copyright, 1902, by Pack Bros., N. Y.

James J. Hill.

They wished a secure outlet for the prod-

ucts of the Northwest, also access to Chicago over a line of their own. After a survey of the field the promoters selected as the most available for the latter office the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy. Purchase of shares in this corporation was quietly begun.



E. H. Harriman.

Soon the Burlington Road was apparently in hand. Prices rose.

The Union Pacific control perceived in the aggression of the two northern lines a menace to its north-western and Pacific coast connections.

The Union Pacific leader resorted to an unexpected *coup*. He attempted to purchase the Northern Pacific, Burlington and all. A mysterious demand set Northern Pacific shares soaring. The stock reached \$1,000 a share and none was obtainable. Panic arose; bankers and brokers faced ruin.

The two sides now declared a truce. The

Northern Securities Company was created, with a capital approaching a billion dollars, to take over the Burlington, Northern Pacific, and Great Northern stocks.

The States of Minnesota and Washington, unable in their own courts to thwart this plan, sought the intervention of the United States Supreme Court. Their suit was vain till the Administration came to the rescue. At the instance of the Attorney-General, an injunction issued from the high court named forbidding the Securities Company to receive the control of the roads, and the holders of the railroad stocks involved to give it over. It was observed, however, that at the very time of the above proceedings the southern railways power obtained control of the Louisville and Nashville without jar or judicial obstruction.

While general, the process of confederation was specially conspicuous in the iron and steel trade. In rapid succession the National Steel Company, the American Sheet Steel Company, and the American Tin Plate Company were each made up of

numerous smaller plants. Each of these corporations, with a capital from \$12,000,000 to \$40,000,000, owned the mines, the ships, and the railways for hauling its products, the mills for manufacturing, and the agencies for



John W. Gates.

sale. Numerous wire and nail works were combined into the American Steel and Wire Company. The Federal Steel Company, the American Bridge Company, the Republic Iron and Steel Company, each huge and complete,

were dictators each in its field.

The Carnegie Steel Company long remained independent. Determined not to enter a "combine," Carnegie sought to fortify his position. He obtained a fleet of ships upon the lakes, purchased mines, undertook to construct tube works at Conneaut, Ohio, and planned for railroads. A battle of the giants, with loss and possible ruin for one

side or the other, impended. Carnegie was finally willing to sell. Hence, the United States Steel Corporation, capitalized for a billion dollars. Carnegie and his partners were said to receive about \$300,000,000 in bonds of the new corporation, while the other trusts and the promoters absorbed the stock for their properties and services. The underwriting syndicate probably realized \$25,000,000.



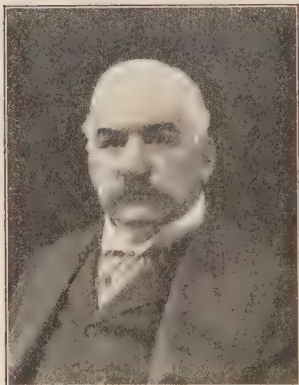
Copyright, 1902, by Rockwood, N. Y.

Andrew Carnegie.

The trust creators extended their operations abroad. In 1901 J. P. Morgan and associates acquired the Leyland line of Atlantic steamships. British nerves had not recovered tone when a steamship combination, embracing not only American and British but also German lines and ship-building firms at Belfast and on the Clyde, was announced. Of the great Atlantic companies, only the

Cunard line remained independent. Parliamentary and ministerial assurances of governmental attention only emphasized the strength of the association.

One effect of this organization at home was to place the Ship Subsidy Bill, which passed the Senate in



Copyright, 1901, by Pach Bros., N. Y.

J Pierpont Morgan.

1901, for the time, at least, on the table. The sentiment of the country, especially of the Middle West, would not permit the payment of public money to a concern commercially able to defy Britannia on the sea.

The Yankee Peril confronted Londoners when they saw American capital securing control of their proposed underground transit system. At their tables they beheld the output of food trusts. One of these, the so-called Beef Trust, called down upon itself in 1902 domestic as well as foreign anathema.

The failure of the corn crop in 1900, together with a scarcity of cattle, tended to raise the price of beef. In 1902 outcry became emphatic. Advance in meat values drew forcibly to view the control held by six slaughtering concerns acting in unison.

The President ordered an investigation, and, as a result, proceedings under the Sherman Act to restrain the great packers from continuing their alleged combination. A temporary injunction was granted. The slow machinery of chancery bade fair to work out a decree, but long before it was on record, alert spirits among the packing firms evolved a new plan not obnoxious to decrees, but effective for union.

If the public suffered from these phalanxed industries while they ran smoothly, it endured peculiar evils from the periodical conflicts between the capital and the labor engaged in them.

The Steel Strike of 1901 was a conflict over the unionizing of certain hitherto non-union plants of the United States Steel Corporation. It resulted in defeat for the

strikers and in the disunionizing of plants. This strike had no such consequences for the consuming public as attended the an-



Col. Clements. Gen. Gobin, commanding troops sent to Shenandoah in the Coal Strike of 1902.

thracite coal strike of 1902, which was more bitterly fought in that it was a conflict over wages. The standard of living had been lowered in one of the coal fields by the introduction of cheap foreign labor. Now the same

process threatened the other coal field.

A strike ordered by the United Mine Workers began May 12, 1902, when one hundred and forty-seven thousand miners

went out. Though the record was marred at places, they behaved well and retained to a large degree public sympathy. When the price of anthracite rose from about \$5 a ton to \$28 and \$30, the parts of the country using hard coal were threatened with a fuel famine and had begun to realize it. For the five months ending October 12th, the strike was estimated to have cost over \$126,000,000. The operators stubbornly refused to arbitrate, or to recognize the union, and the miners with equal constancy held their ranks intact.

The problem of protecting the public pressed for solution as never before. The only suggestion at first discussed was arbitration. Enforced arbitration could not be effected in the absence of contract without infringing the workingman's right to labor or to decline to do so ; in other words, without reducing him, in case of adverse decision by arbitration, to a condition of involuntary servitude. It looked as though no solution would be reached till State or nation condemned and acquired ample por-

tions of the mining lands to be worked under its own auspices and in a just manner. This course was suggested, but nearly all deemed it dangerously radical; nor was it as yet likely to be adopted by Congress or by



Coal Strike at Shenandoah, Pa., 1902. A Striker's Picket.

the Pennsylvania legislature should these powers be called to deal with the problem.

On October 3d President Roosevelt called the coal operators and President Mitchell of the United Mine Workers to a conference at the White House, urging them



Copyright, 1902, by George Grantham Bain.

The Coal Strike Arbitrators Chosen by the President.

Carroll D. Wright, Recorder; T. H. Watkins, General J. M. Wilson, Judge Gray, Presiding Officer; E. W. Parker, E. E. Clark and Bishop Spalding.

to agree. His effort, at first seeming unsuccessful, was much criticised, but very few failed to praise it when, a few days later, it was found to have succeeded completely. An able and impartial commission, satisfactory to both sides, was appointed by the President to act as arbitrator, both miners and operators agreeing to abide its decrees. The miners, the four hundred thousand women and children dependent on them, the poor beginning to suffer from cold, indeed the whole nation, including, no doubt, the operators, felt relief.

“How much better,” said the young President, once, addressing a fashionable assembly, “boldly to attempt remedying a bad situation than to sit quietly in one’s retreat, sigh, and think how good it would be if the situation could be remedied!”

INDEX

A

- Abercrombie, General, I. 363.
- Abolition, the first society formed, III. 55; sentiment growing, 99; lull in spirit of, 156; "immediate abolition," 163, *et seq.*; cause of spread of feeling for, 174; revival of feeling, 210.
- Abolitionists, methods of, III. 166; opposition to, in the South and North, 167; schism in the ranks of, 171; ignored the South's dilemma, 173; their opposition to Lincoln and Congress, IV. 179.
- Acadia, named, I. 98; ceded to England, 343; expulsion of French from, 360.
- Adams, Charles Francis, III. 257; at the Geneva tribunal, IV. 241, 246, 247.
- Adams, John, quoted, II. 35, 43; cautioned not to utter the word "independence," 54, 61, 83; signs treaty between England and America, 133, 185; a Federalist, 216; his overtures to France, 251; and the sedition law, 257, 263; attended theatres, 285; assailed, 300, 313, III. 88.
- Adams, John Quincy, II. 317, 339; a leading Whig, III. 21, 32; his record, 32; defends Jackson, 48, 51, 88; and the Amistad case, 102; Jackson and, 129; as an abolitionist, 235; opposed to the gag policy, 238.
- Adams, Samuel, II. 44, 46, 185.
- Agriculture in the South, IV. 280.
- Aguinaldo, Emilio, V. 274; and Admiral Dewey, V. 276, and insurgent forces at Manila, V. 277; president of republic, V. 278, 281; capture, V. 289.
- Aix-la-Chapelle, I. 348, 349.
- Alabama and secession, III. 307, 312; suffrage, V. 31.
- Alabama claims, the, IV. 237-248.
- Alabama, the, destructive career of, IV. 153, shattered by the Kearsarge, 156.
- Alaska, the fisheries question in, IV. 269; its purchase, 285; its resources, 287, *et seq.*; constituted a civil and judicial district, V. 196; boundary question, 197; census, 326.
- Albany, begun, I. 170; convention, 355, II. 52.
- Albemarle, the iron-clad, 149.
- Alexander, chief of the Pokanokets, I. 222.
- Alger, R. A., Secretary of War, and army equipment, V. 242.
- Algiers, the Dey of, II. 328, 329.
- Allefonsce, Jean, I. 99.
- Allen, Ethan, at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, II. 86, 146, 149.
- Ambrister, III. 47.
- Amelia Island seized, III. 44.
- Amendment. See Fourteenth Amendment.
- America before Columbus. Introduction, I. 21, *et seq.*; age and origin of man in, 21; brute inhabitants of, 30; plants, fruits, and trees in, 31; alleged discoveries of, before Columbus, 37; Basques, Bretons, and Normans in, 37; discovered by Columbus, 55; illusions of Columbus concerning, 57; origin of name, 58, 61.
- America, Spain gets most of, I. 66; confusion of ideas concerning, 99; earliest legislative body in, 126; the first Swedish colony in, 174; origin of political institutions in, 293; the French in, 323; the English in, 336; treaty of France with, II. 125, 126; receives help from France, 125; peace negotiations and treaty between England and, 132-141. See United States.
- Americanism, III. 245.
- American, Protective Association, V. 136; Railway Union strike, V. 140.
- Americans, primordial, unlike Asiatics, I. 22; differences between their branches, 22; varieties of, 23.
- Amerigo Vespucci, his voyages and discoveries, I. 58, 61.
- Ames, Fisher, his words on Washington, II. 160; urges ratification of Jay's treaty, 240.
- Ames, Oakes, and the Crédit Mobilier, IV. 223.

- Amherst, General, I. 363, 364.
 Amistad case, the, III. 101.
 Anarchists, V. 379.
 Anderson, Major Robert, at Fort Moultrie and Fort Sumter, III. 316, 331-334; in charge of Department of the Cumberland, 350.
 André, Major, II. 108, 145.
 Andros, Sir Edmund, governor, I. 215; leaves New England, 217; in New York, 258.
 Anglo-American Arbitration Treaty, V. 201.
 Annapolis convention, the, II. 182.
 Annapolis founded, I. 160.
 Anne, Queen, War of, I. 340-343.
 Antietam, battle of, IV. 85.
 Appomattox, Lee's surrender at, IV. 126.
 Arbuthnot, III. 47.
 Argall, Captain, the voyages of, I. 169.
 Arkansas and secession, III. 314.
 Arlington, Lord, I. 280.
 Armed neutrality, the, II. 127.
 Army, the, discontent in, at close of the Revolution, II. 168; in war with Spain, V. 215-239, 243; in Philippines, 287-290.
 Arnold, Benedict, attacks Quebec, II. 87; the hero of the battle of Bemis Heights, 96, 98; turns traitor, 108.
 Art in United States, IV. 365, 374.
 Arthur, Chester A., IV. 217, 218.
 Ashburton, Lord, III. 41.
 Assistance, writs of, II. 35.
 "Associated Youths," the, II. 255.
 Atlanta Exposition, V. 154.
 Atlanta, taking of the city of, IV. 66-69.
 Atlanta, the iron-clad, IV. 149.
 Australian ballot, V. 21.
 Ayllon, Vasquez de, cruise of, I. 73.
- B
- Bacon's Rebellion, I. 278-281.
 Bainbridge, Captain, II. 329.
 Baker, Colonel, killed, III. 364.
 Balboa, Vasco Nufiez de, discovers the Pacific, I. 66.
 Ball's Bluff, fight at, III. 364.
 Baltimore, Lord. See Calvert, Sir George.
 Baltimore, Md., population of, in 1800, II. 283; streets lighted with gas; III. 135; savings banks in, 135; riot at opening of Civil War, 337, 339, 341; General Butler subdues, 344; strike at, IV. 327.
 Bank, United States, II. 229; death of the old, birth of the new, III. 23; Andrew Jackson and the, 84, 97.
 Banks, General, IV. 78.
 Baptists, favored by Charles II., I. 206; warring with Quakers, 213; spread of, II. 177; on war of, 350; in the fourth decade, III. 120.
 Barbary powers, troubles with the, II. 328-332.
 Barclay, Commodore, at battle of Lake Erie, II. 344.
 "Barnburners," III. 256.
 Barron, Commodore, II. 332; attacked at Chesapeake Bay, 334.
 Barton, Clara, and the Red Cross Society aid Cuban reconcentrados, V. 212.
 Bartram, the Quaker botanist, I. 314.
 "Battle above the Clouds," the, IV. 54.
 Baume, General, II. 92.
 Beauregard, General, before Sumter, III. 331; at Manassas and Bull Run, 352-361; at battle of Shiloh, or Pittsburg Landing, IV. 30-36.
 Bell and Everett, III. 263.
 Bell, Alexander G., and the telephone, IV. 354-356.
 Bemis Heights, battles of, II. 94.
 Bennington, defence of, II. 92.
 Benton, III. 86.
 Bentonville, battle of, IV. 72.
 Berkeley, Sir William, governor of Virginia, I. 129, 277; New Jersey made over to, 262; and Bacon's rebellion, 280; proprietary of Carolina, 285.
 Berlin decree, the, II. 337.
 Bessemer steel, III. 284; in the South, IV. 279.
 Bicycle, V. 115.
 Big Bethel, fight at, III. 346.
 Billeting Act, the, II. 45.
 Bi-metalism, international, envoys to the powers, V. 202.
 Birney, James G., his office sacked, III. 169; and the Liberty Party, 173.
 "Blackbeard," I. 284.
 "Black Friday," IV. 359.
 Blaine, James G., IV. 217; his campaign for the presidency, 229, 230; V. 59.
 Blair, F. P., IV. 201.
 Blair, Rev. Dr., I. 283.
 Blockade of the southern ports, IV. 134; running, 135, 139; expeditions to aid, 136, *et seq.*
 Bloody Brook, I. 226.
 Bobadilla supersedes Columbus, I. 57.
 Boer war issue in campaign of 1900, V. 317.
 Booth, John Wilkes, assassinates Lincoln, IV. 129; captured and killed, 130.
 Boston, I. 146; feeling in, toward bishops, 306; streets lighted, 322;

- the massacre at, II., 46; tea party, 48; Port Bill, 49; General Gage in, 68, population of, in, 283; in panic of 1837, III. 97; savings banks in, 135; its clearing-house, 284.
- Bowdoin, Governor, II. 175, 179.
- Braddock, Sir Edward, in French and Indian War, I. 355.
- Bradford, Governor, I. 135; his reply to the Dutch, 171.
- Bragg, General, invades Kentucky, IV. 47; at Stone River, 48, 49, 50; at Chickamauga and Chattanooga, 50-60; his army broken up, 61.
- Brandywine, battle of, II. 82.
- Brant, Joseph, II. 274.
- Breckenridge, his nomination, III. 263.
- Breed's Hill, II. 70.
- Brooklyn Bridge, the, IV. 348.
- Brooks, James, and the *Crédit Mobilier*, IV. 223.
- Brooks, Preston S., his attack on Sumner, III. 226; challenges Wilson and Burlingame, 228.
- Brougham, Lord, his words on Washington, II. 161.
- Brown, General, I. 340.
- Brown, John, his raid, III. 259.
- Brush, Charles G., and electric lighting, IV. 345.
- Bryan, William J., free silver speech, Democratic convention, 1896, V. 181; nominated for President, 1896, 183, 186; nominated for President, 1900, 301, 305, 320, 324.
- Buchanan, III. 248; his vacillation, 327.
- Buckner, General Simon B., IV. 20, V. 186.
- Buell, General, at battle of Pittsburg Landing, IV. 28; saves Louisville, 47, 175.
- Buffalo, Pan-American Exposition, V. 341.
- Bull Run, battle of, III. 353-361; General Sherman's words concerning, 362; effect of, 362; loss at, 361; second battle of, IV. 83.
- Bunker Hill, battle of, II. 70, 143, 149.
- Burgoyne, General, his advance on upper New York, II. 89; takes Ticonderoga, 89; his advance on Fort Edward, 91; his situation critical, 92, 95; retreats to Saratoga, 97; his defeat and surrender, 98, 99.
- Burlingame, Anson, challenged by Brooks, III. 228.
- Burns, Anthony, rendition of, III. 214.
- Burnside, General, at Knoxville, IV. 53, 61; in command of Army of Potomac, 88; at Fredericksburg, 88-92; resigns, 92; at Petersburg, 113, 139.
- Burr, Aaron, Vice-President, II. 313; his rise, 320, 323; kills Hamilton, 324; his treason, 324, 325; his arrest, 325.
- Burroughs, George, condemned for witchcraft, I. 253.
- Butler, General B. F., at Baltimore, III. 341; at Fortress Monroe, 346; at New Orleans, IV. 33-36; "bottled up" at Bermuda Hundred, IV. 110.

C

- Cable, the Atlantic, III. 281; submarine, from United States to Europe, IV. 344; new, to England, 344.
- Cabot, John, discoveries of, I. 99.
- Cabot, Sebastian, I. 100.
- Caldwell, Rev. James, II. 146.
- Calhoun, John C., II. 339; his election as Vice-President, III. 22; wishes Jackson censured, 48, 64; his record and ability, 69; his views on the tariff, 69; advocates annexation of Texas, 180; his theory of popular sovereignty, 229, 296, 298; and the Creole case, 235.
- California, exploration and seizure, III. 203; increase in population, 203; gold in, 204; early law in government, 204; applies for statehood, 207; a state, 209, IV. 292.
- Calvert, Sir George, Lord Baltimore, plants colony at Newfoundland, I. 150; sails for Virginia, 151; Maryland is granted to, 151; his death, 151; settles Maryland, 153; and Clayborne, 155; wise and conciliatory, 156; compared with Roger Williams, 158; his character, 159; defied, 160; sustained by Cromwell, 161.
- Calvert, Philip, made governor of Maryland, I. 163.
- Cambalu, I. 41.
- Camden, battle of, II. 104, 105, 155.
- Canada, triple movement of, I. 363; the cession of, II. 27; hostility for, 89; the advance on, in war of 1812, 340, 341; and the fisheries question, IV. 249.
- Canals in United States, III. 141, 273.
- Cape Ann settlement, I. 237.
- Carleton, Sir Guy, II. 139, 149.
- Carolina, its constitution, I. 284; conflict of parties in, 287; population of, in 1700 and later, 299; the clergy in, 304. See North Carolina and South Carolina.
- Carolina Fort, I. 86, 87.
- Carteret, Sir George, I. 262.
- Cartier, voyages and explorations, I. 94, 97.

- Carver, Governor, I. 135.
 Casco, treaty of, I. 234.
 Castlereagh, Lord, II. 334.
 Catherine of Russia, organizing the Armed Neutrality, II. 127.
 Catholics, in Maryland, I. 275; in United States, IV. 372.
 Cavendish, Lord, urges return of troops, II. 126.
 Cavendish, Thomas, sails around the world, I. 108.
 Census, twelfth, V. 325.
 Centennial Exposition, Philadelphia, 1876, IV. 299-312.
 Cervera, Admiral, V. 223, 230.
 Chaffee, General Adna R., military governor Philippines, V. 298.
 Chambersburg burned, IV. 118.
 Champlain Lake, explored, I. 98.
 Champlain, Sieur de, founds Quebec, I. 98; his western trials, 99.
 Chantilly, battle of, IV. 85.
 Charitable institutions in United States, III. 117, 120.
 Charles I., indifference of, to Virginia colony, I. 128; grants charter to Massachusetts Bay Company, 138.
 Charles II. and Massachusetts colony, I. 201; his views of political rights of Massachusetts colony, 205; favors Baptists and Quakers, 206; his vengeance delayed, 207; and Connecticut, 209; and Rhode Island, 211; and Virginia, 277, 279; words on Berkeley, 282.
 Charles V. of Spain, I. 74, 77, 78.
 Charleston, defence of harbor, II. 76; besieged, 101, 143; population of, in 1800, 283; taken by Sherman, IV. 72; Dupont's attack on, 149.
 Charlestown settled, I. 138.
 Charter Oak, the, I. 215.
 Chase, Secretary, IV. 179.
 Chattanooga, movements around, IV. 50-60; lumber trade and tannery of, 279.
 Cherokees, the, II. 272.
 Cherry Valley, massacre at, III. 100.
 Chesapeake affair, the, II. 334.
 Chicago, first appearance of the word, I. 329; in 1830, III. 100; progress of, 273; become a great money lender to the West, IV. 289; fire, 359; Columbian Exposition, V. 91, 96-106.
 Chickamauga, battle of, IV. 50, 51; the "Rock of," 52.
 Chickasaws, the, II. 272.
 Chile, the Itata incident, V. 63.
 Chinese labor in the United States, IV. 371; V. 49.
 Chloroform first used, III. 137.
 Choctaws, the, II. 272.
 Christmas not observed in New England, II. 292.
 Church, Captain, in King Philip's war, I. 235.
 Cincinnati laid out, II. 269.
 Civil service, Andrew Jackson and the, III. 82.
 Civil service reform, IV. 222-228; Cleveland and, 229-230; V. 203; McKinley and, 204.
 Civil war, the, causes of, III. 290; an irrepressible conflict, 290; opening of, at Sumter, 332-334; begun, 343, *et seq.*; the three lines of campaign, IV. 17; plan of campaign of 1864-65, 62; Virginia campaigns of 1862-63, 75, *et seq.*; close of, at Appomattox, 125-127; military service in, and number of killed and wounded, 131; naval operations of, 132-147; expenses of, 167-170; measures to pay off debt of, 168-175.
 Clark, John, of Newport, I. 213.
 Clay, Henry, II. 339, 351, III. 21; the most interesting figure of the Whig Party, 37-41; his record, 37; his power as an orator, 37, 38; his duel with Randolph, 38; his wit, 41; a pleader for the Missouri Compromise, 60; forces the bank question forward, 84; opposes annexation of Texas, 180; his omnibus bill, 208, 209; and the Creole case, 235.
 Clayborne, and Lord Baltimore, I. 155; his insurrection, 158.
 Clergy, the, in the colonies, I. 304-308.
 Cleveland, Grover, elected President, IV. 229; and the civil service, 230-233; on the tariff, 318, V. 32; campaign and election, 1892, 93, 96; second administration, 122; Venezuela message, 132; riot proclamation, 146; and Cuba, 212.
 Clinton, General, II. 89, 96; sends out plundering parties, 100; at Charleston, 101, 102; his severity, 103; returns to New York, 104; deceived by Washington, 118.
 Coal, anthracite, discovered, II. 289.
 Coinage, Andrew Jackson and, II. 294-298, III. 89-92, IV. 320-326, V. 124, 171, 173, 177, 183, 306, 321, 323.
 Cold Harbor, the fight at, IV. 110.
 Colfax, Schuyler, IV. 201.
 Coligny, Admiral, I. 85, 86.
 Colleges, founded in America, in colonial times, I. 308; social differences in, 320; commencements, II. 292.
 Colonies, the governmental institutions in, I. 293-298; the relation of, to England, 294-298; classifica-

- tion of, 294; constitutional and governmental changes in the, 295; rights claimed by, 297; attitude of, toward taxation, 298, II. 40; population of, at different dates, I. 299, 300; intellectual ability in, 301; English Church in the, I. 302; the clergy in the, 304; opposition to episcopacy in, 305; colleges and schools in, 308; newspapers in, 309, 310, II. 26; libraries in, I. 311; postal service in, 311, II. 26; learned professions in, I. 313; epidemics in, 313; scholars and artists in, 314; travelling in, 315, II. 26; manufactures and commerce in, I. 315; houses in, 316; food and clothing in, 316, 317; social differences in, 320; redemptioners in, 321; penal legislation in, 322; French and Indian war a military training for, II. 19, 21; union of, 24; George III. and, 30; England ignorant of, 32; effect of the Stamp Act on, 39; desire for independence in, 51-62; effect of Declaration of Independence on, 64-69.
- Colonization Society, American, III. 57, 157.
- Colorado, made a State, IV. 285; mineral discoveries in, 290.
- Columbian Exposition, the World's Fair, V. 91, 96-106.
- Columbus, Christopher, influence of reading of travels, on, I. 41; his birth, early life, and marriage, 43; his studies, 44; his theory of reaching Asia by sailing west, 47; his appeals for aid, 48; lays his project before Ferdinand and Isabella, 49; his contract with Isabella, 51; sails from Palos, 52; his voyage, 55; discovers America, 55; later voyages and discoveries, 56; superseded by Bobadilla, 57; his illusions concerning America, 57; his death, 57.
- Comer, Rev. John, I. 243.
- Commission of 1664, I. 206.
- Concord, fight at, II. 69; Emerson's lines on, 69.
- Cone, Dr. Spencer H., III. 173.
- Confederacy, its government organized, III. 314, 318, 319; its constitution, 321; its prospects, 323; collapse of, IV. 106; naval operations of the, 140; England sides with, 160; Napoleon III. aids, 165; finances of, 172, 175.
- Confederation, the Articles of, II. 162, *et seq.*; bound the States together, 162; faults of, 164, 168; advantages of, 165, 166, 171; propositions to reform the, 179; no fundamental law, II. 205.
- Congregationalists nearly all Federalists, II. 350.
- Congress, the first Continental, II. 49; petition by, sent to England, 57; adjourns to Baltimore, 80; gives thanks for close of Revolutionary war, 122; the Revolutionary, 162; its powers, 163, 164; personnel of, 186; thoroughness of first constitutional, 208, 209; censures Andrew Jackson, III. 86; an extra session of, in panic of 1837, 97; treatment of anti-slavery petitions by, III. 237, *et seq.*; inaction of, toward the South, 328; and President Johnson, IV. 191; takes measures to protect the negroes, 202; resolution declaring Cuba free, V. 116; extra session, tariff, 204; national defence fund voted, 215; on occupancy of Cuba, 247; government of Cuba, 253; on Philippines, 280; Filipinos, 281; congressional apportionment, 335.
- Congress, the, burned, IV. 140, 143.
- Connecticut, settlement of, I. 145; population of towns of, in 1643, 146; and Charles II., 209; liberal charter of, 210; prosperity of, 211; its boundary disputes, 212; in fear of Dutch attacks, 212; and Andros, 215; valley of, invaded during King Philip's war, 225, 233; population of, in 1754, 300; ratifies the Constitution, II. 190; corporation laws, III. 135.
- Constitution, the, James Madison the father of, II. 180; rise of the new, 179; completion and ratification of, 183-189; signed, 184; launching the, 189; benefits from, 205; popularity of, 207; Federalists and anti-Federalists on interpretation of, 218; XIIth amendment to, 317; broad construction of, III. 22; ambiguity of, on slavery, 163; precludes possibility of secession, 296.
- Constitutional Union party, III. 263.
- Constructionists, close and liberal, II. 217.
- Continental Congress. See Congress.
- Contraband of war, IV. 176.
- Contrecoeur at Great Meadows, I. 353.
- Cooper, Peter, III. 280; and the Greenback Party, IV. 325.
- Copley, Sir Lionel, governor of Maryland, I. 276.
- Copperheads denounce the war as cruel and needless, IV. 180.
- Copyright, international, V. 58.
- Corinth, battle of, IV. 26, *et seq.*
- Corliss engine, the, IV. 305, 335.
- Cornell, Ezra, and telegraphy, III. 277, 279.

Cornwallis, General, follows Washington across New Jersey, II. 78, 82; at the battle of Camden, 104; his triumphal march north, 114; at Guilford Court-House, 114; retreats to Virginia, 116; at Yorktown, 118; his surrender, 121, 122.
 Corporation laws in the fourth decade, III. 135.
 Correo, I. 44.
 Cortez, Hernando, conquers Mexico, I. 70, 73.
 Costume in United States in the fourth decade, III. 131.
 Cotton, tariff on, III. 63; slavery and, 151; crops after the war, IV. 277.
 Coxe, industrial army, V. 138.
 Crandall, Miss Prudence, her school destroyed, III. 170.
 Crédit Mobilier, the, IV. 223.
 Creeks, the, II. 272; Andrew Jackson conquers, 342.
 Creole case, the, III. 235.
 Crittenden, III. 242; his compromise, 328.
 Crompton's mule-jenny, II. 206.
 Cromwell requires submission of colony, I. 129, 160, 162.
 Crown Point taken, II. 86.
 Cuba, efforts of Lopez to conquer, III. 253; United States and, 254, V. 175; and Spain, 210; U. S. endeavors to purchase, 211; Santiago campaign, 215-239; U. S. Congress on, 248; U. S. military government, 248; sanitary and educational reform, 249; census, 251; constitutional convention, 252; republic, 255.
 Culpeper, Lord, I. 280.
 Cumberland, the army of, IV. 62.
 Cumberland, the, sunk by the *Merimac*, IV. 140.
 Curtis, G. W., IV. 230.
 Cushing, Caleb, IV. 241.
 Cushing, Lieutenant, blows up the Albemarle, IV. 150.
 Czolgosz, Leon, assassinates President McKinley, V. 378.

D

Dale, Commodore, expedition of, II. 330.
 Dale, governor of Virginia, I. 124.
 Dare, the name of the first child of English parents born in America, I. 113.
 Dartmouth College, decision of the United States Supreme Court, III. 135.
 Davies, Rev. Samuel, his words concerning Washington, I. 359.
 Davis, Jefferson, in Mexican war,

III. 180; chosen President of the Confederacy, 319; his career and powers, 319, 320; sends cannon to St. Louis boxed up, 347; and his government leave Richmond, IV. 122; his capture, 130; excluded from Mexican war pension, V. 73.
 Debt, the Federal, at close of the Revolution, II. 222; the foreign debt, 222; domestic debt, 222; state debt, 222; scheme for payment, 223; reduction of national, IV. 313.
 Decatur, II. 331.
 Declaration of Independence, II. 61; mooted, 61; drafted, passed, and signed, 62; the language and spirit of, 63; its effect, 64.
 "Declaratory Act," the, II. 44.
 Deerfield, Mass., attack on, I. 340.
 De Kalb, General, II. 104; the hero of Camden, 106, 155, 156.
 Delaware, Lord, governor of Virginia, I. 123; his mild sway, 124.
 Delaware, settlement begun, I. 172; intimately related to Pennsylvania, 272; its legislature, 272; population in 1700 and later, 299; ratifies the Constitution, II. 189; and secession, III. 314.
 Delfosse, Maurice, IV. 256.
 De Lome, Dupuy, V. 213.
 Democratic Party, the origin of, II. 214; enters a long lease of power, 317; its policy, 318; and the tariff, III. 67; in 1840, 93; favored annexation of Texas, 103; and Whiggism, 234; revolt from, at the North, 247; disagreements in, 261; wished to compromise with the South, 325; opposition of, to the administration on slavery question, IV. 179; views of, on effect of secession, 187; recovery of power by, 228; tariff policy of, 318; V. 33; convention 1896, 177; defeat, 190; in campaign 1900, 301; defeat, 319.
 Demont, Adjutant, treason of, II. 78.
 Dewey, Commodore George, in Manila Bay, V. 234; Schley court of inquiry, 242; and Aguinaldo, 275.
 Dickinson, John, of Pennsylvania, II. 57, 162.
 Dighton Rock, the writing on, I. 39.
 Dingley, Nelson, chairman, V. 205.
 "Dollar of the Fathers," the, IV. 320.
 Donelson, Fort, capture of, IV. 19-26.
 Douglas, Judge, and the Missouri compromise, III. 216, 217, 218; his "squatter sovereignty," 221; his theory, 228; how far he was right, 233; his nomination, 263; his voice for war, 336.
 Drake, Sir Francis, sails around world, I. 107; takes Virginia settlers back to England, 112.

- Du Lhut, explorations of, I. 329.
 Dupont, Flag-Officer, IV. 136; tries to seize Charleston, 149.
 Duquesne, Fort, I. 353, 356, 363.
 Dustin, Hannah, I. 338.
 Dutch, the honesty of, I. 171; their relations with the Plymouth colonists, 171; conquest of, by the English, 179; persistence of influence and traits of, 180; war of, with Indians, 181-200; treaty of, with Indians, 195; Connecticut in fear of, 197; conquest of, by the English in New Netherland, 257.
 Dutch West India Company, the, I. 170; III. 53.
 Dwight, Timothy, his sermon to Gates's soldiers, II. 98; quoted, 349.

E

- Eagan, Commissary-General, and Army equipment, V. 243.
 Early, General, his advance against Washington, IV. 116; burns Chambersburg, 118; defeated at Opequon Creek, 118; completely routed, 119.
 Eaton, Major, and his wife, III. 128.
 Edison, Thomas A., and electric lighting, IV. 347; V. 113.
 Edwards, Jonathan, I. 314.
 Electoral Commission of 1877, the, IV. 213-215.
 Electoral Count Act, the, IV. 215.
 Electric lighting, IV. 342-348.
 Electricity, V. 113; 345, 352.
 Elevated railroads, IV. 358.
 Elizabeth, Queen, names Virginia, I. 112.
 Ellsworth, Colonel, killed, III. 346.
 Ellsworth, Oliver, II. 211.
 Emancipation, laws to hinder, III. 157, 161; Proclamation, 238; growth of feeling for, IV. 176, 177; universal, 177, 178.
 Emerson, R. W., quoted, II. 69.
 England made little effort to explore New World, I. 99; conquest of New Netherland by, 257; in the heart of America, 293; relations of American colonies to, 294; in King William's war, 335; English population in America, 336; causes of colonial strength of, 336; her plans in French and Indian war, 355; her wars a heavy drain, II. 20; tries to force navigation laws, 35; her ignorance of the American colonies, 32; her attitude toward taxation of the colonies, 35, 40; her difficulties at close of the Revolution, 124, 125; involved in four wars, 127; peace negotiations and treaty between America and,

133, *et seq.*; clung to western posts after the Revolution, 174, 235; determined to monopolize America's foreign trade, 221; Federalist leaning toward, 235; impresses seamen, 236, 333; seizes French goods in American vessels, 236; her attitude toward United States, 236, 240; tried to prevent knowledge of new machinery reaching America, 310; ignores international law, 324; she questions the neutrality of the United States, 338; and the Oregon question, III. 195; attitude of, in the civil war, IV. 160; and the Alabama claims, 237-248; and the fisheries dispute, 249-270.

English, the. See England.

English Church, agitation in Maryland in favor of, I. 275; in the colonies, 302.

English, William H., IV. 217.

Epidemics in Colonial America, I. 313.

Ericson, Lief, his sail to America, I. 38.

Ericson, Thorwald, I. 38.

Erie, battle of Lake, II. 341.

Erskine, Lord, his words on Washington, II. 160.

Eskimos, traditions among, concerning Frobisher's visits, I. 106.

Ether, III. 284.

Eutaw Springs, battle of, II. 117.

"Evangeline," history, I. 359.

Evans, Oliver, II. 289, 309.

Evarts, William M., IV., 198, 241; delivers oration at Centennial celebration, 309.

Everett, Edward, III. 236; his nomination, 263.

Excise, the, in Washington's administration, II. 227.

F

Factory, the first, III. 135.

Factory system, beginning of, in United States, II. 312.

Fair Oaks, battle of, IV. 77.

Farragut, Commodore, at New Orleans, IV. 33-36; at Mobile harbor, 151.

Federal Convention of 1787, the, II. 182, 184; personnel of the, 185.

Federalism and anti-Federalism, II. 214, *et seq.*; origin and development of the terms, 214; policy of, 215; Federalists, aristocratic, 216; two kinds of Federalists, 216; policy of anti-Federalists, 216, 217; Federalist and anti-Federalist arguments on Article I., section VIII. of Constitution, 218; Federalist leaning

- toward England, 235; Federalistic and anti-Federalistic feeling toward the French Revolution, 242; Federalists in the ascendant in the Vth Congress, 254; Federalist excesses and sedition, 258; results of the Federalist policy, 258; animus of Federalists, 259; unpopularity of Federalism, 262; Federalist discussion, 263; Federalist opposition to the administration, 264; Federalist strength waning, 264; its after influence, 265; opposition of Federalists to war of 1812, 345, 349.
- Federalist and anti-Federalist. See Federalism.
- "Federalist, The," II. 190.
- Fendall, governor of Maryland, his rebellion, I. 163.
- Ferdinand VII. of Spain, III. 49.
- Ferdinand and Isabella, Columbus appeals to, I. 49.
- Field, Cyrus W., and the Atlantic cable, III. 280.
- Filipino insurgents at Manila, V. 237; characteristics, 263; secret leagues, 272; and U. S., 282, 293, 314.
- Fillmore, Millard, III. 122, 208, 254.
- Financial crisis of 1857, III. 287.
- Finnborge, I. 38.
- Fish, Hamilton, IV. 236.
- Fisher, Fort, taken, IV. 153.
- Fisheries dispute, the, IV. 238, 249-270; clause relating to, in treaty of 1783, 249; effects of war of 1812 on, 251; treaty of 1818 provisions, 252; reciprocity in, 254; effect on, of Canadian act of confederation, 255; effect of treaty of Washington on, 256; severe measures of Canada in, 257; Mr. Phelps's words on, 261; Mr. Bayard and, 262-265; the commission and treaty, 267-269; in Alaska, 269; seal dispute, V. 198, 200.
- Fitch, John, II. 289.
- Five Forks, battle of, IV. 122.
- Fletcher, governor of Pennsylvania, I. 269.
- Florida, Ponce de Leon lands on coast of, I. 69; Narvaez's expedition into, 78; French settlement in, 85; hostilities between France and Spain in, 87; her disputed boundary, III. 42; West Florida occupied, 43; East Florida seized, 43, 47; sold by Spain, 48; its attitude on secession, 307-312; improvement in, of late years, IV. 281, 283.
- Floyd, J. B., treason of, III. 316, 331; at Fort Donelson, IV. 20, 24.
- Foote, Commodore, at Forts Henry and Donelson, IV. 19, 25.
- Forbes, General, I. 363.
- Force Act, the, of 1871, IV. 203.
- Fourteenth Amendment, the, IV. 195, 196.
- Fox, George, and Roger Williams, I. 213.
- France, hostilities in Florida between Spain and, I. 85; Nova Scotia assigned to, 219; in the heart of America, 223, *et seq.*; takes possession of Texas, 332; advantages of, in King William's war, 335; French population in America, 336; vigilance and aggression of, in America, 348; expulsion of the French from Acadia, 360; surrenders American territory to England, 368; treaty of, with America, II. 125, 126; lends aid to America, 125, 126; Revolution in, 231; arguments for United States aiding, 232; justification of Washington's policy toward, 245; violates the treaty, 246; reciprocates in grievances, 246; effect of Jay's treaty on, 248; further overtures to, 253; and Florida, III. 42, 49; spoliation claims against, 87.
- Franklin, Benjamin, II. 128, 133; his plan for general government over English America, I. 355, II. 52; his words concerning the Earl of Loudon, I. 360; his words at the signing of the Declaration of Independence, II. 62; his popularity and influence in France, 128, 131; conducts peace negotiations, 133, 134; a master in diplomacy, 156.
- Fraser, General, II. 94.
- Fredericksburg, the attack at, IV. 88-92.
- "Free Soilers," III. 235, 256, 257.
- Frémont, John C., in California, III. 198, 270, 306; head of the Western Department, 349; his difficulties, 349, IV. 176.
- French. See France.
- French and Indian war, the, I. 354; England's plans in, 355; Braddock in, 355-359; results of, II. 20, *et seq.*; a military training for the colonies, 21; produced union of the colonies, 24; removed a dangerous neighbor to the colonies, 27.
- French Revolution, the, II. 231, 242.
- Frobisher, Martin, tries for a northwest passage, I. 103; his second expedition, 104; third expedition, 104; tradition concerning visits of, among the Esquimos, 106.
- Frontenac, Count, I. 325; in King William's war, 338.
- Fugitive slave law, III. 158, 159; the new, 210, 257, 325.
- Fuller, Dr. Richard, III. 173.

Fulton and the steamboat, II. 290.
Funston, General Frederick, captures Aguinaldo, V. 289.

G

- Gag law, III. 238.
Gage, General, in Boston, II. 68; evacuates Boston, 70.
Gaines, General, in Florida, III. 44.
Gaine's Mill, battle of, IV. 79.
"Gallomaniacs," II. 255.
Garfield, James A., elected President, IV. 217; assassinated, 218.
Garrison, and the *Liberator*, III. 163; his position supported by many able men, 168; his words on anti-abolition feeling in the North, 168; very radical, 171.
Gaspé affair, the, II. 58.
Gates, General, succeeds Schuyler, II. 94; at battles of Stillwater, 94, 98; at battle of Camden, 105, 107, 155; removed, 109.
Gautemala, General Barrundia complication, V. 65.
Genet, his high-handed action, II. 239, 247; his insolence and final removal, 247, 248.
Geneva tribunal, the, IV. 241-247.
George, King, war of, I. 345.
George III. and the American colonies, II. 21, *et seq.*; his character and policy, 30, 43; and the tea shipments, 48; resolves upon coercion, 49; denounces Americans as rebels, 57; preparing to place mercenaries in arms against America, 57; his resolution not to yield to America, 126.
Georgia, colony of, I. 288; ratifies the Constitution, II. 190; its attitude on secession, III. 308, 309, 312; attitude of, at close of the war, IV. 194.
Germain, Lord, his criminal negligence, II. 124.
Germantown, battle of, II. 82.
Gettysburg, battle of, IV. 99-105; losses at, 104.
Ghent, the Treaty of II. 351, IV. 249.
Giddings, resolutions, III. 236.
Gilbert, Sir Humphrey, visits America, I. 111.
Gist, Governor of South Carolina, III. 307.
Gladstone, W. E., his words on Washington, II. 161.
Gold, search for, in America, I. 82; coinage, III. 90-92, IV. 327-333; discovered in California, III. 202; excitement, 203; yield, 203, 204; speculation in, IV. 356-359; discovered in Yukon, Klondike, Nome, V. 194; standard law, 306; coinage, 321; 323.
Gold-Democratic convention, Indianapolis, 1896, V. 186.
Goodyear vulcanizes rubber, III. 284.
Gourgues, Dominic de, I. 88.
Grant, U. S., at the taking of Mexico, III. 194; occupies Paducah, 349; his capture of Forts Henry and Donelson, IV. 19, *et seq.*; at Corinth and Shiloh, 28, *et seq.*, 39; his plan of attacking Vicksburg, 39-41; his movements against Vicksburg, 41-46; his movements about Chattanooga, 52-60; made Lieutenant-General, 61, 70, 106; comes East, 106; in the Wilderness, 106; his "movements by the left flank," 107; at Spottsylvania, 108-110; at the North Anna, 110; at Cold Harbor, 110; change of base to the James, 111; at Petersburg, 112-116, 120; reënforces Washington, 116; forces Lee to surrender, 125-127; his personal appearance, 126; his terms of surrender, 126; elected President, 201; his work in reconstruction, 201, 203; reëlected, 204; candidate for third term nomination, 217; opens Centennial Exposition, 302; mausoleum, V. 207.
Great Meadows, fights at, I. 353, 359.
Greeley, Horace, his campaign for President, IV. 204; his death, 205.
Greely, Gen. A. W., expeditions of, to the north, IV. 386.
Greenbacks, the "fiat greenback" theory, IV. 324.
Greene, General Nathanael, his character and record, II. 109-117; his plan of campaign, 110; at Guilford Court-House, 114; at Hobkirk's Hill, 116; drove the British from Georgia and Carolinas, 117, 150.
Greene, Governor, successor to Lord Baltimore, I. 159.
Grenville, Sir Richard, visits Virginia, I. 111.
Grijalva, Juan de, explorations of, I. 70.
Groseilliers, explorations of, I. 324.
Guadalupe Hidalgo, the treaty of, III. 194.
Guam, ceded by Paris Treaty, V. 246.
Guerrilla warfare, II. 116.
Guérin, I. 324.
Guilford Court-House, battle of, II. 114.
Guiteau, Charles J., assassinates President Garfield, IV. 218.

- Gustavus Adolphus, his ideas of colonizing America, I. 173.
Gutta-percha, III. 284.
- H
- Hadley, fight at, in King Philip's war, I. 225, 226.
Hale, Nathan, story of, II. 144.
Hall, Captain, voyage of, I. 105.
Halleck, General, III. 349; IV. 25; at Corinth, 36; becomes General-in-Chief, 39, 175.
Haller, Major, his fight with Indians, III. 270.
Hall's Island, I. 104.
Hamilton, Alexander, II. 179, 198; first Secretary of the Treasury, 209; a Federalist, 216; on the Federal debts, 221, 223; on the United States Bank, 229; assailed, 300; lines on, 303; shot by Aaron Burr, 324.
Hamilin, Hannibal, his nomination, III. 264.
Hancock, General, IV. 90; at Gettysburg, 99, 104; a Presidential candidate, 217.
Hardee, General, at Savannah, IV. 69.
Hargreaves' spinning machine, II. 306.
Harmar, II. 271.
Harrison, Colonel Benjamin, of Virginia, II. 57.
Harrison, Benjamin, campaign and election as President, V. 35-48; nominated for second term, 93.
Harrison, William Henry, governor of Indiana, II. 278; on intemperance, 292; in war of 1812, 340; elected President, III. 104; his death, 107.
Hartford, settled, I. 145, 146; Dutch fort at, 172; population in 1827, III. 114; convention, 306.
Harvey, Governor, of Virginia, I. 129.
Havana, Cuba, sinking of U. S. battleship Maine in harbor, V. 214.
Hawaiian Islands, annexation, V. 127, 174, 201.
Hawley, General J. R., President of Centennial Commission, IV. 299.
Hayes, R. B., his presidential campaign, IV. 209-215; inaugurated, 215; withdraws troops from South Carolina and Louisiana, 216.
Helge, I. 38.
Hell-gate, deepening of channel, IV. 350.
Hendricks, Thomas A., IV. 209, 230.
Henry VII., of England, I. 99.
Henry VIII., of England, I. 100.
Henry, Fort, surrendered to Grant, IV. 19.
Henry, Patrick, II. 185.
Henry, Prince, of Portugal, his patronage of all schemes of exploration, I. 44.
Henry, William, II. 289.
Herkimer, General, II. 91.
Herschel, Sir John, and the moon hoax, III. 125.
Hoar, Senator, IV. 234.
Hobart, Garret A., nominated for Vice-President 1896, V. 175.
Hobson, naval constructor, V. 229.
Holy Alliance, the, I. 146.
Homœopathy in United States, III. 136.
Hood, General, at Atlanta, IV. 64, 66; his army routed, 70.
Hooker, General Joe, at Lookout Mountain, IV. 54, 56; at Atlanta, 64; at South Mountain, 85; at Antietam, 85; at Fredericksburg, 91; in command of Army of the Potomac, 92; at Chancellorsville, 93-96; resigns, 98, 175.
Howard, Lord, I. 282.
Howe, Elias, patent sewing-machines, III. 284.
Howe, General, II. 75; advances on Philadelphia, 78.
Hudson, Henry, the explorations of, I. 165.
Hudson River, explored, I. 166; the Dutch trade on, 169.
Huguenots, I. 85; in Carolina, 288, 337.
Hulls, Jonathan, II. 289.
"Hunkers," III. 256.
Hunter, General, III. 349, IV. 176.
Hutchinson, Mrs. Anne, settles in Rhode Island, I. 143; killed by the Indians, 145, 196.
- I
- Idaho made a State, IV. 285.
Igorrotes, characteristics of, V. 266.
Immigration, restriction of, IV. 371; V. 51, 334.
Imperialism and anti-imperialism, V. 293, 307, 313, 329.
Independence, slow growth of desire for, II. 51; Washington's words concerning, 53; John Adams cautioned not to utter the word, 54; Richard Henry Lee moves resolution for, 61; Declaration of. See Declaration of Independence.
"Independents," the, I. 131.
Indiana, the territory formed, II. 278.
Indians, American, misnamed by Columbus, I. 27; characteristics of, 28; groupings of, 29; agricul-

- tural prosperity of, 32; hostilities of, in Virginia, 126; invade New Amsterdam, 177; hostilities of Pequots, 181-192; Dutch war with, 193-200; kill Mrs. Hutchinson, 196; restore granddaughter of Mrs. Hutchinson to the whites, 196; treaty of, with the Dutch, 200; treatment of, by the whites, 220; their distrust and hatred of whites, 221; the Pokanokets, 222; the Nipmucks, 225; the Narragansets in King Philip's war 222, 228; their habits, 231; overcome by Captain Turner, 233; the Mohawks and the French and English, 334; price offered for scalps of, in Massachusetts, 340; in King George's war, 347; left alone to finish French and Indian war, 368; outbreaks in the West, II. 271, *et seq.*; St. Clair's expedition against, 271-276; Wayne's victory over, 277; in Seminole war, III. 99; hostilities in the West, 270; Major Haller's fight with, 270; Seminole lands purchased, V. 78; Messiah craze, 81; allotment act, 150.
- Industrial combinations, V. 393-397.
- Industries in the United States, II. 303; advance in, by 1840, III. 132, IV. 332, *et seq.*
- Insurance, marine and fire, begun in America, I. 316.
- Intemperance, common in United States, II. 292.
- Internal improvements, Whig policy concerning, III. 26.
- Inventions in United States, II. 305, 306.
- Iowa, population of, in 1830, III. 110.
- Iron law of 1867, the, IV. 195.
- Iron tariff, III. 63.
- Isabella, of Spain, I. 49; makes contract with Columbus, 51.
- Island No. 10, capture of, IV. 25.
- J
- Jackson, Andrew, his wounds, II. 102, 317; conquers the Creeks, 342; at battle of New Orleans, 342; his quarrel with Adams and Clay, III. 21; seizes East Florida, 47; hangs Ambrister and Arbuthnot, 47; Quincy Adams's defence of, 48, 64; and the nullification ordinance, 73; his life, 78; his popularity, 81; his mistaken ideas, 81; and the civil service, 82; as a party organizer, 83; and the United States Bank, 84; Congress censures, 86; his revival of West Indian Trade, 87; and French spoliation claims, 87-89; and the coinage, 84, 92; made many enemies, 84, 94; results of his policy, 90; his influence for Van Buren, 104; and Mrs. Eaton, 128; and Quincy Adams, 129.
- Jackson, Fort, IV. 34-36.
- Jackson, General Stonewall, IV. 78; at second battle of Bull Run, 83; at Chancellorsville, 94-96; killed, 96.
- Jackson, Governor, of Missouri, III. 347.
- James I., issues first English colonial charter, I. 114; appoints commission to inquire into Virginia Company, 126, 128.
- James II. becomes king, I. 214; makes Andros governor, 215; New York named after, 258; Penn and, 268; not popular in Maryland, 276; Virginia and, 277.
- James, Postmaster, IV. 222.
- Jamestown settled, I. 117; colony of, 118; abandoned by the colony, 123.
- Jay, John, his share in peace negotiations, II. 131, 185; first chief justice, 211; a Federalist, 216; sent to England as envoy extraordinary, 239; his treaty, 239, III. 149; burned in effigy, II. 240, 313.
- Jefferson, Thomas, writes Declaration of Independence, II. 62; first secretary of state, 209; an anti-Federalist, 216; opposes United States Bank, 229; his criticism of Washington's proclamation of neutrality, 232; fond of menageries, and circuses, 286; assailed, 300, 301; elected president, 313; the typical Democrat, 319; his character, 319; his civil service policy, 320; and the Barbary powers, 328 332; his words concerning Missouri, III. 52; for emancipation, 55.
- John II., King of Portugal, I. 49.
- Johnson, Andrew, his policy of reconstruction, IV. 191; his work ripped up by Congress, 192-194; attempt to impeach, 198.
- Johnson, Reverdy, IV. 235.
- Johnston, General A. S., killed, IV. 30.
- Johnston, General Joseph E., at Bull Run, III. 352-360; at Vicksburg, IV. 43, 45; his opposition to Sherman's march to the sea, 62-64; routed by Sherman at Bentonville, 72, 74; wounded, 78; his surrender, 130.
- Johnstown, Flood, V. 82.
- Joliet, Louis, explorations of, I. 325.
- Jones, Paul, his naval victory, II. 101, 146.
- Jordan, David S., for seal conference, V. 199.

Judiciary, the, of the United States, II. 211.
 Julliard versus Greenman, the case of, IV. 326.

K

Kansas, anti-slavery emigration to, III. 222; political jobbery in, 223; endeavors to secure admission to the Union, 223; riots, 225; becomes a State, 226, IV. 285.
 Kansas-Nebraska Bill, the, III. 216-218.
 Karlsefne, Thorfinn, I. 38.
 Kearney, Colonel Philip, campaign of, III. 198.
 Kearsarge, the, and the Alabama, IV. 155.
 Keith, George, his teachings against slavery, I. 269.
 Kellogg, Governor, his government sustained in Louisiana, IV. 206-208.
 Kendall, Amos, and telegraphy, III. 277.
 Kentucky, resolutions on the secession acts, II. 260; becomes a State, 266; and secession, III. 313, 314; the contest in, 349, 350; Confederate posts in, IV. 18; clear of Confederates, 24; Bragg invades, 47.
 Khan Kublai, winter residence of, I. 41.
 Kieft, Governor, his administration, I. 175; angers the Indians, 175, 194; attacks Indians, 194; removed, 198.
 King, Rufus, II. 187.
 King's Mountain, victory at, II. 108.
 Klondike, gold discovery, V. 194.
 Knights of the Golden Circle, the, III. 313.
 Know-Nothings, the, III., 246, 258, 263.
 Knox, first secretary of war, II. 209, 229.
 Ku Klux, the, IV. 202, *et seq.*, 273.

L

Labor, agitations, IV. 326-331; organizations, 330.
 Lafayette, General, at Yorktown, II. 118; meditated settling in America, 302.
 Lancaster, Mass., sacked and burned, I. 230.
 Land, early system, II. 270; system of marketing, 278; Whig policy concerning, III. 25.
 Lanier, Sidney, IV. 302.
 La Salle, explorations of, I. 325-331; killed, 332.
 Las Casas, I. 92.
 Lecompton Constitution, the, III. 226.
 Lee, General Robert E., and McClellan in Virginia, III. 350; in command of Army of Virginia, IV. 78; in the "Seven Days' Fight," 78-82; goes north to meet Pope, 83-85; invades Maryland, 85; pushes into Pennsylvania, 85; slips away from McClellan, 88; at Fredericksburg, 88; at Chancellorsville, 93, 96; in Pennsylvania, 97; at Gettysburg, 99-105; in the Wilderness, 106; at Spottsylvania, 108-110; at Cold Harbor, 110; holds Richmond and Petersburg, 112; sends Early to make a demonstration against Washington, 116; his army crumbling away, 121; his problem, 122; at Five Forks, 122; his retreat from Richmond, 124, 125; his surrender, 125-127; his personal appearance, 126; his army at close of the war, 29; unveiling of monument, V. 73.
 Lee, Richard Henry, of Virginia, moves resolution for independence, II. 61.
 Lee, R. H., grandson of mover of Declaration of Independence, reads the document at the Centennial Exposition, IV. 309.
 Lee, General Charles, II. 78; a traitor, 85.
 Lee, Fort, captured, II. 78.
 Leisler, Jacob, I. 259.
 Leon, Ponce de. See Ponce de Leon.
 Lexington, fight at, II. 68.
 Liberal Party, the, III. 235, 256.
 "Liberal Republicans," IV. 203.
 Libraries, in colonial America, I. 311.
 Liliuokalani, Queen, V. 128.
 Lincoln, Abraham, and Douglas, III. 262; his career and popularity, 264, *et seq.*; his election, 267, 300, 308; his inauguration, 310; his difficulties, 331, IV. 179; issues call for volunteers, 336, 344; assassination of, IV. 129; proclaims universal emancipation, 175, 177; reëlected, 181, 190.
 Lincoln, General, surrenders, II. 100; puts down Shays's rebellion, II. 176.
 Little Guinea, I. 235.
 Livingston, Chancellor, II. 290.
 Locke, John, I. 285, 286.
 Locke, Richard Adams, the author of the Moon Hoax, III. 126.
 Locomotives, the first in United States, III. 143.
 Logan, General, IV. 64, 229.
 London Company, the, I. 114, 128.
 Longfellow, H. W., III. 172.
 Long Island, invaded by New Englanders, I. 173; battle of, II. 139, 144.

- Longstreet, General, at Chickamauga, IV. 50, 51, 53.
 Lookout Mountain, IV. 54, 56.
 Lopez, efforts of, to conquer Cuba, III. 253.
 Lotteries, II. 286; V. 76, 122.
 Loudon, Earl of, in the French and Indian war, I. 360; Franklin's words concerning, 360.
 Louisburg, capture of, I. 346; surrendered to France, 347; recaptured, 363.
 Louisiana, purchase of, II. 326, III. 52; its attitude on secession, 308, 312, 313; attitude toward negroes at close of the war, IV. 194; troubles in 1874, 206; suffrage, V. 30.
 Louisville, settled, II. 269.
 Lovejoy, Rev. E. P., murdered, III. 169.
 Lowell, Francis C., and the powerloom, III. 132.
 Lowell, J. R., III. 172.
 Lundy and his *Genius of Universal Emancipation*, III. 163.
 Lyon, Matthew, convicted of sedition, II. 257.
 Lyon in St. Louis, III. 347.
- M
- Madison, James, the father of the Constitution, II. 180; Virginia plan the work of, 180, 181; an anti-Federalist, 216; on the Federal debt, 223, 263; III. 83.
 Magellan, circumnavigates the globe, I. 74, 77; killed, 78.
 Magoffin, Governor, of Kentucky, III. 349.
 Magrath, Judge, III. 308.
 Maine, settlement of, I. 146, 147; Massachusetts buys, 208; remains part of Massachusetts till 1820, 219.
 Maine, U. S. battleship, sunk in Havana harbor, V. 214.
 Malvern Hill, battle of, IV. 80.
 Man, age and origin of, in America, Introduction, I. 21.
 Manhattan Island bought, I. 170.
 Manila, naval battle, V. 235; capitulates, 239.
 Mansfield, his argument on taxation, II. 41.
 Manufactures in the United States, II. 303-306, III. 133.
 Marble in the South, IV. 279.
 Marion, General, II. 116.
 Marquette, Père, I. 326.
 Marriage and divorce in United States, IV. 374.
 Marshall, Tom, III. 38.
 Maryland, charter, I. 152; named, 151; settled, 151; government of, 152, conflict of, with Virginia, 152; anarchy in, 154; first assembly of, 156; religious freedom in, 158; during the civil war in England, 158; rebellion in, 163; population of, in 1643, 164; after Stuart restoration, 273; its boundary disputes, 274; tobacco product of, 273; its toleration in religious matters, 275; its agitation in favor of Anglicanism, 275; and William and Mary, 275; James II. not popular in, 276; population of, in 1700 and later, 299; the clergy in, 304; production of iron in, I. 316; ratifies the Constitution, II. 191; and secession, III. 314.
 Mason, Captain, strategy and tactics in Pequot War, I. 181-191.
 Mason and Slidell, IV. 161.
 Masons, movement against, III. 121.
 Massachusetts colony, I. 138, government of, 138; Charles II. and, 201, *et seq.*; its view of its political rights, 205; balks royal commissioners, 206; buys Maine, 208; fails to get New Hampshire, 208; its charter vacated, 209; and Andros, 215; new charter for, 218; population of, in 1650, 139; in 1660, 203; population of, in 1754, 300; her opposition to taxation, II. 44; the action of, approved by the colonies, 49; in rebellion, 68; ratifies the Constitution, 191.
 Massasoit, treaty with, I. 135; his fidelity, 222.
 Mather, Cotton, his experiments in witchcraft, I. 246, 247; his book, 247; at the execution of George Burroughs, 253; on "Devil's authority," 256; his learning, 314.
 Mather, Increase, I. 243; his learning, 314.
 Matron, Margaret, tried as a witch, I. 241.
 Matthew, Stanley, IV. 204.
 Maximilian in Mexico, IV. 166.
 Mayflower, the, I. 135.
 McClellan, General, campaign of, in Virginia, III. 362; in command of Army of Potomac, 364, IV. 85; his record, III. 362; his peninsular campaign, IV. 75, *et seq.*; at Fortress Monroe and Yorktown, 75; at Fair Oaks, 77; and the "Seven Days' Fight," 78; his losses, 82; would not reinforce Pope, 83; removed from command, 88, 181.
 McClelland, General, at Fort Donelson, IV. 22; at Vicksburg, 41.
 McDonough, on Lake Champlain, II. 343.
 McDowell, General, at Bull Run, III. 359-361, IV. 78, 79.
 McGillivray, chief of the Creeks, II. 273.

- McKinley, William, nominated for President, 1896, V. 175, 189; civil service order, 204; Philippine order, 285; nominated for second term, 301; elected, 324; at Pan-American Exposition, 359; assassinated, 360; death, 366, 374.
- McKinley tariff, the, IV. 319.
- McPherson, General, IV. 62; killed, 64.
- Meade, General, in command of Army of the Potomac, IV. 98; at Gettysburg, 98-105; in the Wilderness, 106.
- Melendez, Pedro, lands in Florida, I. 87.
- Memphis, surrenders, IV. 26.
- Menard, the Jesuit, I. 324.
- Merrimac, the, sinks the Cumberland, burns the Congress, IV. 140-143; and the Monitor, 144-148.
- Merrimac, U. S. collier sunk to block Santiago harbor, V. 226.
- Methodists, spread of the, II. 177, 178; on war of 1812, 350; in the fourth decade, III. 120.
- Metternich, III. 49.
- Mexican War, the, causes of, III. 179; actions of, 183-197; United States gains from, 195.
- Mexico, conquered by Cortez, I. 73; did not recognize claims of Texas, III. 182; revolution in, 187; war in, see Mexican War; the taking of the city of, 191; Maximilian in, IV. 166.
- Miantonomoh and Uncas, I. 187, 191.
- Michigan, population in 1830, III. 113.
- Milan decree, the, II. 337.
- Miles, General Nelson A., expedition to Puerto Rico, V. 234.
- Millerism, III. 121.
- Minneapolis, IV. 296.
- Minnesota, growth of, IV. 288, 276.
- Mint, the U. S., erected, II. 211.
- Minuit, Peter, buys Manhattan Island, I. 170; leads the first Swedish colony to America, 174.
- Minute Men, II. 69.
- Miranda, II. 263.
- Missionary Ridge, capture of, IV. 54-60.
- Mississippi, the, discovered by De Soto, I. 84; exploration of, 324-331.
- Mississippi, the territory formed, II. 280; attitude of the State on secession, III. 307-312; attitude toward negroes at the close of the war, IV. 194.
- Missouri, wishes statehood, III. 52; Jefferson's words concerning, 52; the compromise, 58; efforts to undo the compromise, 216; abrogation of the compromise, 218, 237, 241, 245, 250, 257; and secession, 314; the struggle in, 347.
- Mobile, Admiral Farragut at, IV. 151.
- Mohawks, the, and French and English, I. 334.
- Monitor, the, and the Merrimac, IV. 144-148.
- Monk, General, I. 285.
- Monmouth, battle of, II. 85, 144.
- Monroe, Fortress. General Butler at, III. 346; McClellan at, IV. 75.
- Monroe, President, II. 339; his doctrine, III. 50, 83, V. 132.
- Montana made a State, IV. 285.
- Montcalm, General, in French and Indian war, I. 361; at Quebec, 365.
- Monterey captured, III. 201.
- Montezuma, I. 73.
- Montgomery, General Richard, II. 86; killed, 87, 149.
- Montejo. Admiral, Spanish Naval forces Manila, V. 235.
- Montreal, named, I. 97; taken, II. 86.
- Monts, De, lands on coast of Nova Scotia, I. 98.
- Moody, Lady Deborah, repels attack of the Indians, I. 196.
- Moon hoax, the, III. 125.
- Morey, II. 290.
- Morgan, General, at battles of Stillwater, II. 94-98; at Cowpens, 113; his ability as a leader, 153.
- Morgan, William, III. 121.
- Mormonism, III. 121; IV. 374; V. 88.
- Moros, V. 269.
- Morris, Robert, II. 156.
- Morse, Professor, and telegraphy, III. 276.
- Moscoso, Luis de, I. 84.
- Moultrie, Colonel, at Charleston Harbor, II. 76.
- Mound builders, I. 23; their cities, 26; their arts, 26; fate of, 27.
- Mounds, design of, I. 24; forms of, 25.
- Music in American churches, II. 303.
- Muster, the old-fashioned, II. 291.

N

- Nadaillac, De, his theory concerning origin of man in America, I. 21.
- Napoleon Bonaparte, II. 231; intended Louisiana as a seat of colonial power, 326; his Berlin and Milan decrees, 337, 338; his treatment of United States, 337; his career ended, 351.
- Napoleon III. and the Confederacy, IV. 165; his Mexican scheme, 166.
- Narraganset Indians, in Pequot war, I. 181-200; in King Philip's war, 222, 228; their strength broken, 230.

- Narvaez, Pamphilo de, expedition of, into Florida, I. 78; perishes, 82.
- National road, III. 28, 138.
- Navigation acts, the, I. 279, II. 35.
- Navy, the U. S., in 1784, II. 212; the department created, 233; at outbreak of the civil war, IV. 132; operations of, during the civil war, 132-148; in war with Spain, 215-239; in Philippines, 235.
- Neale, Elias, III. 155.
- Nebraska made a State, IV. 285.
- Negro, the position of, in the South at close of the war, IV. 194, 202; prospects of, 283; kidnapping free negroes, III. 100; suffrage, V. 24; Montgomery conference, 162; population, 166, 332.
- Neutrality, Washington's proclamation of, II. 232; results of, 234; England questions American, 338.
- Nevada made a State, IV. 285.
- New Amsterdam, I. 171; population of, in 1652, 176; after Dutch-Indian wars, 190.
- Newark, N. J., population in 1837, III. 114.
- New Brunswick, N. J., population in 1837, III. 114.
- New England, the confederation of, I. 148; home life in colonial, 237; schools in, 237; farmhouses in, 238; religion the centre of life of, 239; farm work and implements, 239; neighborliness among farm people of, 239; diet of farm people, 240; superstitions in, 241; Sunday laws in, 243; public worship in, 244; witchcraft in, 245-256; population of, in 1700 and later, 299; opposition to episcopacy in, 305; produce of, 316; Christmas and Thanksgiving in, II. 293; attitude of, toward war of 1812, 346; and the tariff, III. 64.
- "New France," I. 94.
- New Hampshire, settlement of, I. 146; Massachusetts fails to get, 208; ratifies the Constitution, II. 191.
- New Haven settled, I. 146; population, III. 114.
- New Jersey made over to Lord Berkeley and Sir George Carteret, I. 262; character of population, 262; its political vicissitudes, 263; population in 1700 and later, 299; ratifies the Constitution, II. 190.
- New Mexico, III. 209, 218; its growth slow, IV. 290.
- "New Netherland," I. 160; English conquest of, 257; named New York, 258.
- New Orleans, battle of, II. 342; taken by Farragut and Butler, IV. 33-36; Italian riot at, V. 59.
- Newport, the stone mill at, I. 39.
- Newspapers in colonial America, I. 309, II. 26; at beginning of nineteenth century, 297, 300; about 1830, III. 115.
- New York City, begun, I. 171; named, 258; under Governor Andros, 258; a province of the Crown, 259; problems of governors of, 261; population of, in 1697 and later, 299; streets lighted, 322; evacuated by the British, II. 139; Washington's entry into, 140; the first directory of, 203; condition of, in 1786, 204; population in 1800, 283; in panic of 1837, III. 97; its clearing house, 284; elevated railroads in, IV. 350; Lexow legislative committee investigation, V. 135; presentation ceremonies Grant's mausoleum, 208.
- New York State, population of, in 1700 and later, I. 299; the clergy in, 305; ratifies the Constitution, II. 192; on the corporation laws, III. 135.
- Nicaragua, expedition against, III. 253.
- Nicaragua Canal, V. 175.
- Nicholson, Governor, of Virginia, I. 282, 342.
- Nightingale, Colonel, II. 59.
- Nipmucks, the, at war, I. 225.
- Nomé, Cape, gold discovery, V. 105.
- North, the business relations between the South and, III. 162; opposition to abolitionists in the, 167; position of, on slavery, 173-178; attitude of, toward the Union, 291; resources of the South compared with, 303; apathy and anti-coercion feeling in, at beginning of secession movement, 326; effect on, of firing on Sumter, 327; advantage of the South over, 343.
- North, Lord, wavers, II. 126; his words on hearing of Cornwallis's surrender, 128; resigns, 128.
- North Carolina and secession, III. 308, 313; attitude of, at close of the war, IV. 194.
- North Dakota made a State, IV. 285.
- Northmen, the, in America, I. 39.
- Northwest, the settlements in the, II. 268.
- Nova Scotia, assigned to France, I. 210.
- Nullification ordinance, the, in South Carolina, III. 73.
- Nurse, Rebecca, convicted of witchcraft, I. 253.

- Ohio Company, the, I. 349, 353, II. 172.
 Ohio River, discovery of, I. 325.
 Ohio, State of, population in 1830, III. 110.
 Oil industry, the, III. 284.
 Oklahoma, opened for settlement, V. 78.
 Oldham, John, murdered, I. 181.
 Olney, Richard, as Secretary of State, V. 132.
 Olympia, United States Flagship, entered Manila, V. 235.
 "Omnibus Bill," the, III. 208, 209.
 Opera-glasses coming into use, II. 285.
 Ordinance of 1787, the, II. 171, 172; and slavery, III. 56.
 Oregon question, the, III. 195; settlements in, 272.
 Oregon, United States warship, V. 222.
 Oriskany, battle of, II. 91.
 Ostend manifesto, the, III. 254.
 Otis, James, Jr., II. 35, 43.
- P
- Pacific, the, discovered by Balboa, I. 66.
 Pacific coast, growth and settlement of, III. 272; filling up, IV. 290; great railways to the, 290, 337.
 Paine, Thomas, his "Common Sense," II. 59.
 Pakenham, General, at New Orleans, II. 342.
 Palisade, the old, I. 228.
 Palma, Tomaso E., first president Cuban Republic, V. 255.
 Pan-American Exposition, at Buffalo, V. 341-358.
 Panic, of 1837, III. 97; of 1873, IV. 361.
 Paris, Peace of, II. 27, 28.
 Parliament, attitude of, toward colonial affairs, II. 35-40, its vain concession to America, 125; Washington's reply to, 125; resolves to discontinue the war, 128.
 Parris, Rev. Mr., and witchcraft, I. 248.
 Party strife, III. 126-130.
 Patent leather in United States, III. 136.
 Patterson, General, in Southern Pennsylvania, III. 352.
 Paulding, Commodore, III. 254.
 Peabody, George, IV. 275.
 Peace negotiations between England and United States, II. 123.
 Pemberton, General, at Vicksburg, IV. 41, 43; surrenders, 46.
 Penal legislation, in colonial America, I. 321; in the fourth decade, III. 119.
 Pendleton bill, the, IV. 224, 231.
 Penn, William, receives proprietorship of Pennsylvania, I. 264; his character, 264; his trials, 267-272; his rule in Delaware, 272.
 Pennsylvania, under proprietorship of William Penn, I. 264; its liberal charter, 267; free from Andros's jurisdiction, 268; its prosperity, 269; under Fletcher's governorship, 269; Gabriel Thomas's history of, 270; population of, in 1700 and later, 299; commerce in, 315; hospital, 322; ratifies the Constitution, II. 190.
 Pensions, V. 35, 55.
 Pequot war, the, I. 181; Indians nearly exterminated, 100.
 Perestrello, I. 44.
 Perrot, Nicholas, explorations of, I. 329.
 Perry, Commodore, in war of 1812, II. 344.
 Perryville, battle of, IV. 47.
 Petersburg, movements about, IV. 112-116, 120-124; the mine at, 113.
 Philadelphia, in 1698, I. 270; streets of, lighted and patrolled, 322, III. 135; the First Continental Congress at, II. 49; General Howe advances on, 78; population in 1800, 283; first savings banks in, III. 135; Centennial Exposition at, IV. 299.
 Philip, King, the war of, I. 222, *et seq.*; scope of his conspiracy, 223; his treatment of white captives, 232; driven to Mount Hope, 234; killed, 235; horrors of war of, 235; his character, 236; his wife and son sold into slavery, 236.
 Philippa, wife of Columbus, I. 44.
 Philippine Islands, naval battle in Manila bay, V. 235; sold to United States, 239; area, resources, 258; tribes, 260-269; religious orders, 270; Republic, 277, 286; and United States, 286-300; first civil governor, 298; commission, 374.
 Phillips, Wendell, as an orator, III. 169, 172.
 Phips, Sir William, I. 342.
 Pickens, Fort, III. 316.
 Pickett, General, at Gettysburg, IV. 102, 103.
 Pierce, General Franklin, in the Mexican war, III. 191; elected President, 216, 224; his proclamation against filibustering, 253.
 Pilgrims, the, I. 131; shares allotted to, 135; repudiate episcopacy and become Puritans, 141.
 Pillow, General, IV. 20, 24; Fort, 26.
 Pinckney, II. 183, 188, 251, 252, 313.
 Pinzons, the, I. 49, 52.

- Pioneer life, II. 277.
 Pitt, William, in the French and Indian war, I. 362; on taxation of the colonies, II. 41.
 Pittsburgh Landing, battle of, IV. 28-33.
 Pittsburgh, named, I. 363; strike at, IV. 327.
 Plymouth Company, the, I. 114, 133, 137, 147.
 Plymouth, the colony, I. 133; its treaty with Massasoit, 135; hardships of, 135; growth of, 136; relations of Dutch to, 173.
 Pocahontas marries Rolfe, I. 125.
 Pokanokets, the, I. 222.
 Political institutions, origin of, in America, I. 293; spirit of, III. 127.
 Polk, General, III. 349.
 Polk, James K., his method of travel, III. 139; elected President, 180; and the Oregon question, 195.
 Polo, Marco, I. 40; his book, 40.
 Polo, Nicolo and Maffeo, I. 40.
 Ponce de Leon lands on Florida, I. 69.
 Pontiac, conspiracy of, I. 368, 370.
 Pope, General, captures Island No. 10, IV. 25; in command of Union forces, 82; his defeat and resignation, 85.
 Population. See United States and various States and cities.
 Populism, V. 95; convention, 1896, 186.
 Portages, the, of the West, I. 325.
 Porter, Admiral, IV. 153.
 Porter, General, Fitz-John, IV. 78.
 Porto Rico, expedition of General Miles, V. 234; ceded to United States, 239; and United States government, 247.
 Port Royal, taken, I. 342, 343; naval expedition to, IV. 136, 138.
 Portsmouth, N. H., settled, I. 146.
 Portugal, Prince Henry of. See Henry of Portugal.
 Portugal leads the world in art of navigation, I. 62; the new world divided between Spain and, 65.
 Postal Department, origin of the, II. 209.
 Postal service in colonial America, I. 311; in 1800, II. 297; about 1840, III. 116; at present time, IV. 364.
 Powhatan, I. 125.
 Preble, Commodore, II. 330.
 Prescott, Colonel, at Bunker Hill, II. 70, 73, 149.
 Presidential Succession Act, the, IV. 234.
 Press, the. See Newspapers.
 Prideaux, General, I. 364, 365.
 Prigg's case, III. 159.
 Princeton, battle of, II. 82.
 Procter, Goodman, I. 252.
 Providence, Roger Williams settles at, I. 143; population of, in 1800, II. 283.
 Puritans, the, I. 140; allow little liberty of thought, 141; immigration of, to Maryland, 160; found Annapolis, 160; their religion superstitious, 242.
 Putnam, General Israel, II. 149.
- Q
- Quakers, favored by Charles II., I. 206; warring with Baptists, 213; divided, 263; hostility to, in Maryland, 275; on wearing of wigs, 319; against slavery, III. 55.
 Québec, the colony of, founded, I. 98; capture of, 366; Benedict Arnold and Montgomery advance on, II. 86, 87.
- R
- Radisson, explorations of, I. 324.
 Railroads, the first in United States, III. 140; projectors encounter hostility, 145; the first route, 145; the first passenger, 146; growth of the system, 148, 273; to the Pacific coast, IV. 289; consolidation of, 337-341; elevated, 350; Inter state Railway Law, 370; railway combinations, V. 390-393.
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, begins colony on Roanoke Island, I. 111; his scheme to establish colonies in America, 113.
 Randolph, first attorney-general, II. 183; an anti-Federalist, 216, 229; Clay's duel with, III. 38.
 Rasle, Father, I. 345.
 Rawdon, General, II. 116.
 Reciprocity, treaty of, IV. 256.
 Reciprocity and protection. See Tariff.
 Reconstruction, questions of, IV. 182, *et seq.*; three periods, 189; results of, in the South, 271, *et seq.*
 Redemptioners, I. 321.
 Reed, Thomas B., parliamentary rules, V. 52.
 Religion in United States in the fourth decade, III. 120.
 Republican Party, the, origin of, II. 214; beginning of the modern, III. 258; doctrine of, 258; generally favored preserving Union by force, 325; timid members demand peace, IV. 179; views of, on effect of secession, 187; "Liberal Republicans," 203, 204; tariff policy of, 318; V. 34; convention 1896, 173.
 Resumption of specie payment, IV. 330.

- Revenue system, the, II. 210; running down, III. 98.
- Revolution, the, causes of, II. 20, 35; preparations for, 55; dates from the Gaspé affair, 58; opening act of, 59; beginning of, 68; the northern campaigns, 86, *et seq.*; the southern campaigns, 100, *et seq.*; closed by battle of Yorktown, 118; ill-conduct of, 123; expense of, 124; cessation of hostilities, 133; character of soldiers in, 142; types of heroes in, 143-161; cost of, 167; debt at close of, 222.
- Rhode Island, founded, I. 141; and Charles II. 211; its views on religious freedom, 213; boundary disputes of, 213; submits to rule of Andros, 215; population of, in 1754, 300; ratifies the Constitution, II. 193.
- Ribault, lands on coast of Florida, I. 85.
- Richmond, movements around, IV. 75-78, 112; Union army enters, 124; fire in, 124.
- Rives on Washington's proclamation of neutrality, II. 233.
- Roanoke Island, colony begun on, I. 111; naval expedition to, IV. 139.
- Roebling, John A. and W. A., and the Brooklyn Bridge, IV. 348.
- Roosevelt, Theodore, nominated for Vice-President, 1900, V. 301; oath of office as President, 381; administration, 382-388.
- Rosecrans, General, at Stone River, IV. 48-50.
- Rowlandson History, the, I. 230-232.
- Rubber, vulcanized, III. 284.
- Russian famine, aid by United States, V. 90.
- Ryswick, Treaty of, I. 219, 342.
- S
- Sackville-West, Lord, reply to "Murchison," letter, V. 43.
- St. Augustine, named by Melendez, I. 87.
- St. Clair, General, evacuates Ticonderoga, II. 89.
- St. Clair, Governor, expedition of, II. 271-276; deposed from command, 276.
- St. John's taken, II. 86.
- St. Lawrence, gulf and river, discovered and named, I. 97.
- St. Leger, General, expedition of, II. 91, 93.
- St. Louis, II. 269.
- St. Paul, Minn., IV. 296.
- St. Philip's, Fort, IV. 34, 35.
- Salem witchcraft, I. 241-256.
- Salvation Army, V. 119.
- Samoa Islands, V. 66, 246.
- Sampson, Admiral W. T., in Santiago naval battle, V. 223, 240.
- Santa Anna, in the Mexican war, III. 179, 188, 191.
- Santa Maria, I. 52.
- Santangel, I. 51.
- Sausaman murdered, I. 224.
- Savannah, capture of, II. 101; taken by Sherman, IV. 69.
- Savings banks, the first, III. 135.
- Saybrook, fort at, I. 145, 181, 189.
- Schenectady, the massacre of, I. 338.
- Schley, Admiral W. S., in Santiago naval battle, V. 223, 240.
- Schofield, General, IV. 62.
- Schools, in colonial America, I. 308, 309; Catholic attitude toward, in United States, IV. 373.
- Schurz, Carl, IV. 204; and the civil service, IV. 230.
- Schuyler, General, II. 90, 91, 152.
- Scott, Dred, decision in case of, III. 229-232, 259.
- Scott, Winfield, in war of 1812, II. 340; in Mexican war, III. 188, *et seq.*
- Secession, movements after Lincoln's election, III. 294; whether non-revolutionary, was possible, 204; threats of, 305, 307; attitude of the Southern States toward, 307; South Carolina determines on, 307-311; other States declare, 309; attitude of border States on, 313; question of the effect of, on Confederate States, IV. 187.
- Sedgwick, General, IV. 92-96.
- Seminole war, the, III. 44, 99.
- Semmes, Admiral, IV. 153, 155.
- Squasson, I. 192.
- "Seven Days' Fight," the, IV. 78-82.
- Seward, William H., III. 122; and slavery, 172, 326; attempted assassination of, IV. 130; and the Trent affair, 162, 179.
- Sewing-machines, III. 284.
- Seymour, Attorney-General, I. 283.
- Seymour, Horatio, IV. 201.
- Shafter, Major-General W. R., in the Santiago campaign, V. 224.
- Shaftesbury, Lord Ashley Cooper, Earl of, I. 285.
- Shays's Rebellion, II. 174.
- Shelburne, Secretary of State in England, opens peace negotiations, II. 128.
- Shenandoah Valley, explored, I. 284; operations in, IV. 118.
- Sheridan, General Phil, IV., 118; "Sheridan's Ride," 119; at Five Forks, 122; at New Orleans, 207.
- Sherman, John, his silver bill, IV. 329; and resumption, 330.
- Sherman, General W. T., his words

- concerning battle of Bull Run, III. 362; at battle of Shiloh, or Pittsburg Landing, IV. 29; at Vicksburg, 39, 41; his movements about Chattanooga, 55-60; goes to Knoxville, 61; his army, 62; his march to the sea, 66; takes Atlanta, 67; takes Savannah, 69; his message to Lincoln, 69; marches north, 71; takes Charleston, 72; at Columbia, 72; routs Johnston at Bentonville, 72.
- Sherwood, Grace, ducked, I. 241.
- Shiloh, battle of, IV. 28-33.
- Shirley, Governor, of Massachusetts, in King George's war, I. 346.
- Sibley, Hiram, and telegraphy, III. 279.
- Sickles, General, IV. 97; at Gettysburg, 101.
- Silver coinage, III. 89-92, IV. 320-323; Sherman's bill, 323; V. 124, 171, 173, 177, 183, 306, 321, 323.
- Slater, Samuel, the "father of American manufactures," II. 311.
- Slavery, in early Virginia, I. 119; George Keith against, 269; early history of, III. 52, *et seq.*; Jefferson and the great Virginians against, 53; Quakers against, 55; ordinance of 1787 and, 56; hostility to, in the States, 55, 56; in the North, 57; in the South, 57; pleas for its existence, 58; pro-slavery arguments, 59; anti-slavery opinions, 60; difficulties of the question, 61; Whigs opposed to, 99; and cotton, 149; social and economic evils of, 151; strict laws concerning slaves, 155; feeling for, strengthened, 156; each State sovereign over, in its own boundaries, 157; growing hatred for, in the North, 158; fugitive slave law, 158, 159, 210; expeditions to kidnap free negroes for, 160; domestic slave-trade, 160 renewed hostility against, 164; "a crime," 165; New England anti-slavery society, 164; positions of the North and South on, 167, *et seq.*; victory of, 205; attitude of Whigs toward, 234, 235, 240-249; treatment in Congress of petitions against, 237-242; growing feeling on subject of, 250; plans for foreign conquest in behalf of, 250; Alexander Stephens on, 292; fostered anti-democratic habits of thought and action, 293; the Confederate Constitution on, 322; slaves in Union lines, IV. 175; universal emancipation proclaimed, 177, 178.
- Slaves. See Slavery.
- Sleeping-cars III. 283.
- Smith, Captain John, I. 121.
- Smith, General, IV. 22; court-marshaled and retired in Philippines, V. 287.
- Smyth, John, his church at Gainsborough, I. 131.
- Social differences in colonial America, I. 320.
- Socialism and state socialism in United States, IV. 378.
- Solis, de, voyage of, I. 66.
- Soto, Ferdinand de, his march into interior of America, I. 82; discovers the Mississippi, 84; his death, 84; end of his expedition, 84.
- South, the business relations between the North and, III. 162; opposition in, to abolitionists, 167; its position on slavery, 173-178, *et seq.*; repudiates the Douglas theory, 228; adopts the Calhoun theory, 229; attitude of, toward the Union, 291, *et seq.*; its indictment against the North concerning personal liberty laws, 298; resources of, compared with those of the North, 303; strong Union spirit still in, 312; well supplied with military stores, 315; bent on setting up a slave empire, 329; advantages of, over the North, 343; reduced to the last extremity, IV. 120; attitude of, just after the war, 182, 193; rejects the XIVth Amendment, 196; fresh turmoil in, 206; results of reconstruction in, 271, *et seq.*; restoration of white rule in, 273; improvements in, 275; loyalty in, 276; prosperity and progress in, 276-284; representation of, in national offices, 278; manufactures in, 278, 279; population, 280, 281; agriculture in, 280; suffrage in State constitutions, V. 17-32; progress in, 153-170; negro in, 161.
- South Carolina, its nullification ordinance, III. 69, 73; recedes, 74; attitude of, toward secession, 305, 307; secedes, 308-311; attitude toward negroes at close of the war, IV. 194.
- South Dakota made a State, IV. 285.
- South Kingstown, R. I., fight at, I. 228.
- South Mountain, battle of, IV. 85.
- Spain, the new world divided between Portugal and, I. 65; gets most of America, 66; hostilities in Florida between France and, 87, 88; lacked in vigor, 88; reasons for failure of, to colonize far north in America, 88; tyranny of, over her own colonies, 91; joins alliance of France and America, II. 126; her claim to Florida, III. 42; willing to sell Florida, 48; and Cuba, 254;

- and the United States, V. 210, 216; rebellions in Cuba, 219; Santiago surrendered, 223; fleet destroyed Santiago, 230; naval battle Manila, 235; evacuates Cuba, cedes Porto Rico, sells Philippines, 239; in American Revolution, 245, 270-273. Spaniards, treatment of American natives by the, I. 91.
 Spanish coins, II. 295.
 Specie payment, resumption of, IV. 323.
 Spinning machinery, II. 306, III. 135.
 Sports, in United States, in 1800, II. 284, 285.
 Spotswood, Governor, of Virginia, I. 284, 341, 344.
 Spottsylvania, battle of, IV. 108-110.
 "Squatter Sovereignty," III. 221.
 Stamp Act, the, II. 35-40; repealed, 43.
 Stanton, Secretary, III. 326.
 Star of the West, the, fired on, III. 327.
 Stark, General, II. 92; his cool courage, 151.
 "Starving time," the, in Virginia, I. 123.
 State constitutions, revision of, V. 17-32.
 State, Department, the, II. 209; rights and the central government, III. 76; rights in slavery, 157; authority as compared with that of the Union, 295, *et seq.*
 Steam, navigation begun, II. 289, 290; fire engines, III. 283.
 Steamship combinations, V. 395.
 Stephens, Alexander H., his position on the slavery question, III. 292, 298, 313; chosen Vice-President of the Confederacy, 319.
 Steuben, Baron, II. 83.
 Stevens, Thaddeus, IV. 188, 192.
 Stevenson, Adlai E., nominated for Vice-President, 1900, V. 301.
 Stillwater, battles of, II. 94.
 Stone, Governor, of Maryland, I. 160; deposed, 162; attempts to regain the province, 162.
 Stone River, battle of, IV. 48, 49.
 Stony Point, attack on, II. 100.
 Stoughton, Captain, in Pequot War, I. 189.
 Stoughton, Lieutenant-Governor, and witchcraft, I. 251, 255.
 Street railways, III. 283.
 Strike of 1877, the, IV. 326, *et seq.*
 Homestead, V. 82; Pullman, 140; steel, 397; coal, 398.
 Stuyvesant, Governor, his administration, I. 176.
 Suffrage, extension of, IV. 366; woman, V. 24; negro, 24, 54, 161.
 Sullivan, General, at Newport, II. 100.
 Sumner, Charles, supersedes Webster, III. 209; attack upon, by Brooks, 227; on secession, IV. 188, 204.
 Sumter, Fort, fired upon, III. 332; evacuated, 334; effect of firing on, in the North, 335.
 Sumter, General, 103, 116.
 Sumter, the screw steamer, IV. 153, 154.
 Sun, N. Y., and the Moon Hoax, III. 125.
 Sunday laws in colonial New England, I. 243.
 Sunday-schools, II. 294.
 Superstitions in colonial New England, I. 241.
 Supreme Court, its decision in the Dred Scott case, III. 230; on ownership of Philippines, V. 291.
 Swedes, the first colony of, in America, I. 174; compelled to recognize Dutch supremacy, I. 177.

T

- Taft, W. H., civil governor of Philippines, V. 298.
 Talleyrand, his attitude toward America, II. 253; recedes from his arrogant demands, 255.
 Tappan, Lewis, his house sacked, III. 168.
 Tariff, the, under Washington's administration, II. 220; retaliatory measures against England, 221; doctrine of Whig party on, III. 324; rise of rates after 1816, 63; relations of parties and sections to, 63-67; of abominations, 68; nullification of, in South Carolina, 69; Calhoun on, 69; compromise, 74; since the civil war, IV. 317; policy of political parties on, 318; the McKinley, 319; the Wilson, Senate Bill, 319; V. 46, 94; Wilson law, 125; extra session Congress Dingley law, 204; Cuban, 256; Philippines, 291, 293, 308; Porto Rico, 312; in campaign 1900, 318; 359; reciprocity, 57, 174, 206, 256, 388.
 Tarleton, General, II. 102, 113, 114; quoted, 155.
 Taxation, of the colonies, I. 297, II. 40; England's attitude toward, 40; Massachusetts's opposition to, 44; at close of the Revolution, 160; for civil war debts, IV. 168. See also Tariff.
 Taylor, Bayard, recites ode at Centennial Exposition, IV. 309.
 Taylor, General Zachary, in the Mexican war, III. 183-194; elected

- President, 207 ; urges California to apply for statehood, 207 ; his death, 208.
- Tea troubles in colonial America, II. 48.
- Tecumseh, II. 340, 341.
- Telegraph, instruction and use of, III. 276, 278 ; ocean telegraphy, 280, V. 110.
- Telephone, the, IV. 254, V. 112.
- Teller, Senator, and the silver question, in Republican Convention 1896, V. 173.
- Temperance movement, III. 118.
- Tennessee, becomes a State, II. 266 ; and secession, III. 313 ; Centennial and International Exposition, V. 155 ; Coal Creek riot, V. 87.
- Terry, General, IV. 153.
- Tesla, Nikola, V. 114.
- Texas, France takes possession of, I. 332, IV. 293 ; the Texan question, III. 103 ; declares its independence of Mexico, 179 ; annexation of, 179, 181 ; its boundaries, 182 ; enlargement of, 209 ; secedes, 312.
- Thanksgiving day, II. 292.
- Thayendanegea, II. 274.
- Theatres in United States in 1800, II. 284.
- Thevet, André, I. 99.
- Thomas, Gabriel, his history of Pennsylvania, I. 270.
- Thomas, General George H., at Chickamauga, IV. 51 ; at Missionary Ridge, 54-60, 62 ; follows Hood, 66 ; routs Hood's army, 70.
- Thurman, Allen C., nominated for Vice-President, V. 34.
- Ticonderoga taken, II. 86 ; again in British hands, 89.
- Tilden, Samuel J., presidential nominee, IV. 209-215.
- Tippecanoe, II. 340 ; "and Tyler too," III. 107.
- Tobacco, product of Maryland, I. 273 ; in Virginia, 279.
- Topeka Convention, the, III. 224.
- Toral surrender, Santiago, V. 233.
- Toscaneli, I. 48.
- Travel in colonial America, I. 315, II. 25 ; in the fourth decade, III. 138-148 ; by coach, 138 ; by canal, 141 ; transatlantic, 142 ; by rail, 143-148 ; improvement in, of late years, IV. 336.
- Treasury Department, II. 210.
- Treaty of peace between England and America signed, II. 133 ; its provisions, 133 ; clause relating to fisheries, IV. 249.
- Treaty of Washington, the, IV. 237-248 ; three rules laid down by, 242-245 ; on fisheries question, 249, 256-259.
- Treaties, annexing Hawaii, V. 201 ;
- Treaty of Paris, Spain and United States, 239, 244, 279.
- Trent affair, the, IV. 161.
- Trenton, Washington at, II. 181.
- Trumbull, Governor, of Connecticut, quoted, II. 349.
- Trusts, IV. 319, 329, V. 388-397.
- Turner, Captain, his attack on Indians at Connecticut Falls, I. 233 ; killed, 234.
- Turner's rebellion, III. 153.
- Tuskegee institute, V. 169.
- Twiggs, General, surrenders, III. 318.
- Tyler, John, elected Vice-President, III. 31, 38, 107.

U

- Uncas, I. 181, 187 ; and Miantonomoh, 189, 191.
- Underhill, in Dutch-Indian war, I. 187, 195, 197.
- Union, the attitude of the North and South toward, III. 294, *et seq.* ; the Calhoun theory, 296-300 ; state authority and, 295 ; "must be preserved," 335.
- United States, debt of, at close of the Revolution, II. 167 ; critical condition of, 168, 169 ; population of, in 1790, 199 ; distribution of population of, 200, 202 ; government departments of, 209-213 ; the revenue system, 210 ; the mint of, 211 ; judiciary of, 211 ; England's attitude toward, in 1793, 236, 240 ; France's insolence toward, 251 ; war feeling in, 253 ; centres of population in, 269 ; land system of, 270 ; population of, in 1880, 283 ; rural life, 283 ; theatres and sports, 284, 285 ; lotteries, 286 ; coinage, 294 297, III. 89-92 ; postal service, II. 297, III. 116, IV. 364 ; newspapers, II. 297, 300, III. 115 ; party strife, 126-130 ; manufactures and inventions, II. 303, 306 ; factory system in, 312 ; bank, 229, III. 23, 84, 90, 125 ; internal improvements, 26 ; and States rights, 74 ; life and manners in the fourth decade, 109, *et seq.* ; population of, in 1830, 109 ; the West and the East in 1830 and 1840, 110, 113 ; literature in, 115 ; charitable institutions, 117, 120 ; personal character, 117, 120 ; religions, 120 ; industrial advance by 1840, 132, *et seq.* ; railroads and canals in, 140-148, 273 ; and Cuba, 253 ; population and economic prosperity of, in 1860, 268, *et seq.* ; seizure by secessionists of property of, 314, 318 ; borrows from banks to pay war debt, IV. 170 ; and the

- Alabama claims, 237; her dispute with England on the fisheries question, 249-270; reduction of debt, 313; finances of, 313; labor agitations in, 326-331; industry, 332; art in, 374; suffrage in, 366; immigration, 371; Catholics in, 372; suffrage, V. 19; and Italy, 59; industrial progress, 108; agriculture, 118, 336; foreign affairs, 127; Federal court injunction in strikes, 148; opinion in Europe over war with Spain, 245; relations to Cuban Republic, 253; war in the Philippines, 285; constitution and colonial possessions, 291, 311; government of colonies, 202-297, 308; population, 328; manufactures, 337; foreign commerce, 338, 370.
- Usselinx, I. 174.
- Utah, as a territory, III. 209, 218; its prosperity, IV. 291.
- Utrecht, Treaty of, I. 343.
- V
- Valley Forge, II. 83, 143.
- Van Buren, Martin, III. 93; and the panic of 1837, 97; his spirit toward slavocrats, 100; Jackson's influence for, 104; and Mrs. Eaton, 128; did not favor annexation of Texas, 180; leads the "free soilers," 256, 257.
- Vanderbilt, Cornelius, IV. 341.
- Vaudreuil, General, at Montreal, I. 366, 368.
- Velasquez, Governor of Cuba, I. 70, 78.
- Vera Cruz captured, III. 190.
- Vergennes's prophecy, II. 20.
- Verrazano, explorations of, I. 93; names explored land "New France," 93.
- Vespucci, Amerigo. See Amerigo Vespucci.
- Vicksburg, siege and capture of, IV. 39-45; famine at, 45.
- Vienna, fight at, III. 347.
- Virginia, named by Queen Elizabeth, I. 112; the old charter of, 114; early population of, 117; progress and products of, 118; slavery in, 119; social life in, 120; hardships and dissensions in, 121; new charter granted to, 122; the "starving time" in, 123; change in governing colony of, 124; Indian hostilities in, 126; self-government in, 126; Virginia Company dissolved, 128; colonies of, attached to the king and church of England, 129; under Cromwell, 129; conflict of, with Maryland, 153; population of, in 1643, 164; after the restoration, 277; its spirit, population, and resources, 278; under Lord Howard, 282; under Nicholson, 282; under Spotswood, 284; population of, in 1700 and later, 299; the clergy in, 304; the first to urge a reform of the confederation, II. 180; ratifies the Constitution, 192; resolutions on the sedition acts, 260; and slavery, III. 54, 153; and secession, 314; McClellan's campaign in, 350; attitude toward negroes at close of the war, IV. 194.
- Vries, De, begins settlement of Delaware, I. 172.
- W
- Waite, Morrison R., IV. 241.
- Walker, Sir Hoveden, I. 342.
- Walker, William, expedition of, III. 253.
- Wallace, General, IV. 22.
- Wallace, General Lew, defeated at Monocacy River, IV. 116.
- War Department, the, II. 209.
- War of 1812, II. 333, *et seq.*; ill-success of land operations, 340; naval operations, 343; opposition of Federalists to, 345; attitude of New England toward, 346; attitude of various sects toward, 350; Czar Alexander seeks to end, 350; close of, 352; effect of, on the fisheries question, IV. 249.
- Warren, Joseph, killed, II. 73.
- Wars. See Pequot War; Dutch Indian War; Philip, King, War of; William, King, War of; Anne, Queen, War of; George, King, War of; French and Indian War; Revolution; War of 1812; Seminole War; Mexican War; Civil War.
- Washington, Booker T., V. 165, 169.
- Washington, Fort, captured, II. 78.
- Washington, George, birth and education, I. 353; at Great Meadows, 353; only officer not wounded, 359; his advice to Braddock unheeded, 356; Rev. Samuel Davies's words concerning, 359; his words concerning independence, II. 53; chosen commander by Congress, 73; his character, 74; difficulties before him, 74; his movements about New York, 76; retreats across New Jersey, 78; crosses the Delaware, 80; at Trenton and Princeton, 81, 82; at Brandywine, Germantown, and Valley Forge, 82, 83; distrust of, 83; at Monmouth, 85; sends aid to the South, 104; at Yorktown, 118; his reply

- to Parliament, 125; his entry into New York, 140; his farewell to his army, and retirement, 141; his words at Monmouth, 144; the Custer of the Revolution, 155; his character and ability, 157-161; tributes to, by various writers, 160; his influence, 177; president of the Federal Convention of 1787, 185; inaugurated President, 198, 199; a *Federalist*, 216; domestic questions of the administration of, 220, *et seq.*; signs charter of United States Bank, 229; his proclamation of neutrality toward France and England, 232; Jefferson's criticisms of, 232; Rives's criticism of, 233; justification of his policy toward France, 242; Genet's conduct toward, 245; attended theatres, 284; assailed, 300, 301; his treaty with the Barbary powers, 329; germs of the Monroe doctrine in, III. 51; centennial anniversary of inauguration as President, V. 69. Washington made a State, IV. 285. Washington, population of, in 1800, II. 283; in peril at opening of civil war, III. 339, 341; Confederate forces close to, 345; defenceless after Bull Run, 364; General Early's advance against, IV. 116; the treaty of, 237-248, 249, 256. Wayne, General Anthony, at Stony Point, II. 100; his expedition against the Indians, 276. Weaver, General, Populist candidate for president, V. 95. Webster, Daniel, quoted, II. 219; the orator of the Whig Party, III. 33, 34; his record, 33, 64, 131, 208; superseded by Sumner, 209. Weed, Thurlow, III. 122. Wells, David A., IV. 204. West, the, II. 266, *et seq.*; in 1830, III. 109, 113; growth of, 268, *et seq.*; the new, IV. 285, *et seq.*; growth of States and cities, 285. West India trade, III. 87. West Indies, Danish, and United States, V. 387. West Virginia admitted to the Union, III. 350. Wethersfield, founded, I. 145. Weyler, General, and the Cuba rebellion, V. 211. Wheeler, William A., IV. 209. Wheelwright purchases land in New Hampshire, I. 147. Whig Party, the, origin of, II. 214, III. 19, 22; five doctrines of, 22-26; characteristics of, 31; interesting figures of, 32-41; and the tariff, 64, 67; for paper money, 90; its national spirit, 93; opposed to slavery, 99; adopt Harrison as their candidate, 104; its attitude toward slavery, 234, 240-249; death of, 250. Whipple, Captain Abraham, II. 58. White Plains, battle of, II. 77. Whitney, Eli, and the saw-gin, III. 150. Whittier, John G., III. 166, 171, 172. Wigs, in colonial America, I. 317. Wilderness, the fight in the, IV. 106. Wilkes, Captain, and the Trent affair, IV. 161. Wilkinson, General, II. 324, 325. William, King, vetoes witchcraft act, I. 256; and Maryland, 275; King William's war, 335-340. William and Mary College, I. 283; Fort, captured, II. 59. Williams, Mr., his daughter at Deerfield, Mass., I. 340. Williams, Roger, I. 141; his views, 142; his exile, 142; settles at Providence, 143, 181, 191; and George Fox, I. 213. Wilmot Proviso, the, III. 205. Wilson, Henry, challenged by Brooks, III. 228; becomes a Republican, III. 247; nominated for Vice-President, IV. 204. Wilson Senate Bill, the, IV. 319. Windsor founded, I. 145, 173. Winslow, Captain, IV. 155, 156. Winthrop, Governor, I. 138. Winthrop, the younger, goes to London on Connecticut's behalf, I. 209, 314. Wisconsin, population in 1830, III. 110. Wise, Governor of Virginia, III. 306. Witchcraft, I. 241; Cotton Mather's experiments in, 246; trials for, 251; reaction against, 254. Wolfe, General, at Quebec, I. 365. Woman, rights of, IV. 366; higher education of, 367. Wood, Mayor of New York, III. 326. Wood, General Leonard, Governor of Cuba, V. 251. Wool, tariff on, III. 63, 67. World's Fair, the, at Chicago, V. 91, 96-106. Worship, public, in colonial New England, I. 244. Wright, General, IV. 119. Wright, Senator Silas, III. 241. Wyatt, Sir Thomas, I. 127, 129. Wyoming, Pa., massacre at, II. 100.

Y

- Yeardley, Governor, of Virginia, I. 126, 128. Yorktown, battle of, II. 118. Yorktown, McClellan at, IV. 75. Yukon, Alaska, gold discovery, V. 194.

